

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

Research Commons at the University of Waikato

Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

TE TAIAO
TE TITIRO A TE MĀORI

He thesis
i tukua hei whakatutuki
i ngā mahi o te Tohu
o
Master of Arts i ngā kaupapa Māori
i te
Whare Wānanga o Waikato
nā
Dean Robert Kirby

Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato
1992

TE ĀRIA

Ko te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga ko te titiro a te Māori ki te taiao. He mea tuhi i runga i te aroha, i te whakapono ki ngēnei mea, ki te ātaahua o te taiao me ngā kōrero mōna. E whakatangatatia ana ngā āhuatanga o te taiao, ngā rākau, ngā manu, ngā ika, te kohu, ngā kapua, ngā maunga, otirā ngā mea katoa. Ara noa atu ngā kōrero, he whakapapa ō rātou, he huānga tētehi mea ki tētehi, he mauri tō tēnā mea tō tēnā mea. E ora ana ngā mea katoa o te ao, ka whai tamariki, he mātua he tūpuna anō, te katoa tae atu hoki ki te tangata, he wāhanga ia nō te taiao.

Hei aha tēnei tuhinga? Ko tāna mahi he whakaatu i ngēnei āhuatanga. Ā he whakamātau hoki ki te whakautu i te pātai he aha i whērā ai te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki tō rātou taiao. He kohikohingā tēnei nō ngā kōrero maha e takoto mai naka i roto i ngā pukapuka kua tāia kētia. Ehake i te mea ka kōrerotia ngā mea katoa, otiia ka tirohia noatia ngētehi āhuatanga o tēnei hanga te taiao. Kāhore i tuhia i runga i ngā kōrero ā waha a ngētehi kaikōrero, whēnā i ngētehi atu tuhinga roa. He mahi nui tērā mā tētehi atu hei whai, heoi anō tēnei he huihuinga nō ngētehi kōrero kua tuhia i mua atu.

Ka whakarārangitia ngā kōrero neki i muri ake nei. Ko tōna timatanga kei te Ōrokohanga, ko te timatanga tērā o te taiao. Ko te whenua ka whai mai me ngā kōrero mōna. Muri iho ko te wai me ngōna āhuatanga katoa. Ko te rangi, ngā mea katoa o te rangi ka whai mai i muri i tēnā. Muri iho anō ko ngā manu, ko ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara, ngā rākau me ngā ika. Ka mutu atu i ngā tupua, i ngā taniwha me ngā patupaiarehe, i ngā kōrero mō ngērā. E iwa wāhanga nui te katoa o tēnei tuhinga. Kei te timatanga tētehi wāhanga hei whakamārama i te tuhinga ā kei te mutunga tētehi atu wāhanga hei whakatōpū, hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero o roto i te puku o te tuhinga nei.

Kei ngā wāhanga o te pukapuka nei he kōrero mō tēnā mea, mō tēnā mea i raro i tōna ūpoko anō, me ngā whakaāhua e rite ana mōna.

Ko te tūmanako ka kite te kaipāhui i te pūrotutanga o te taiao o te Māori.

NGĀ MIHI

He waiehuehu, ko te Waiehuehu
 Ka huia ki Waingaro, ōna rōrātanga, ōna kūititanga.
 Ko te huinga o ngā roma o tētehi taha,
 o tētehi taha.
 Tukua a Karaka i mauī, tukua a Kōrakorahi, a Mangapukatoa,
 ko te waiwera i katau.
 Kāhuhuru ka tutakingia, te haerenga tahinga
 ko te kōpiko i kōpiko ai, ko Waikōmako, ko Kōtoropipi.
 Anga atu, anga mai, te hoki whakamuri ko Ōmuhinaua.
 Teretere ki mauī, teretere ki katau, riporipo ana ngā ia.
 Ngā waitūpuna ka tuku, ko te pūkaki o te Whāingaroa.
 Tihei mauri ora.

He mihi kau tēnei ki ngōku kaumātua o te kāinga mō te
 manaakitanga, te āwhina, te aroha i hora mai ki runga i a au i ngā tau
 kua taka ki muri. Ngā kaumātua e takatū ana tae atu hoki ki ngā
 kaumātua kua takoto ki te riu o te whenua, e okioki ana i roto i ngā
 ringaringa awhi o Papatūānuku. E kore koutou e warewaretia. Nō reira
 ka nui ngā mihi ki a koutou katoa.

E tika ana hoki kia mihia ngōku kaiako o ngā tau, mō tā koutou
 āwhina, ngā mihi nui ki a koutou. Otirā, ki a koe Te Wharehuia e kore e
 mutu ngāku mihi ki a koe, e kore e taea e te kupu te whakaatu i te nui
 o ngāku mihi ki a koe. E te whakatiketike nāu anō ngēnei kupu, ngā
 kupu o tēnei tuhituhinga. Nāu anō hoki tēnei whakataukii, ‘Ko tāu e
 whāngai atu ai, ko tāu e ruakina mai ai.’ Nā reira, koia tēnei ko tāu i
 whāngai atu ai e ruakina mai nei i konei.

Ka mihia anō tōku whenua, nāna anō i toko te whakaaro kia
 tuhia iho te kōrero nei. Nō reira, e te whenua tū mai, tū mai i roto i te
 whakamahanatanga o ngā tūpuna kia hoki atu anō ngā tapuwae ki a
 koe.

Kaati ake nei ngā mihi i konei, tēnā koutou, tēnā koutou, tēnā
 koutou.

NGĀ WEHEWEHENGĀ

	<u>Whārangi</u>
Te Āria	ii
Ngā Mihi	iv
Ngā Wehewehenga	v
Ngā Whakapapa	vii
Ngā Whaahua	viii
He Wāhi Kōrero	ix
Hei Timatanga	1
Te Ūpoko Tuatahi- Te Ōrokohanga	8
Te Ūpoko Tuarua- Te Whenua	18
1. Ngā Maunga	29
2. He kowhatu, He toka, He pounamu	33
3. Ngā Repo	35
4. Ngā Hukatere	36
5. Te Ahi	36
6. Te Rū, Te Hū, Ngā Puia	37
Te Ūpoko Tuatoru- Te Wai	39
1. Ngā Awa	43
2. Ngā Roto	44
3. Te Moana	45
Te Ūpoko Tuawhā- Te Rangi	50
1. Ngā Kapua	50
2. Ngā Whetū, Ngā Ūpokoroa, Ngā Matakōkiri	53
3. Ngā Hau	59
4. Te Marama	61
5. Te Rā	62
6. Te Whatitiri	64
7. Te Uira	65
8. Te Huka, Te Hauhunga	65
9. Te Ua	66
10. Te Kohu	66
11. Ko Uenuku	66
Te Ūpoko Tuarima- Ngā Manu	68
1. Ngā Manu Whenua	70
2. Ngā Manu Moana	74

Whārangi

Te Ūpoko Tuaono– Ngā Ngārara, Ngā Ngāngāra	78
Te Ūpoko Tuawhitu– Ngā Rākau, Ngā Otaota	86
Te Ūpoko Tuawaru– Ngā Ika, Ngā Mātaitai	94
1. Ngā Ika Me Ngā Mātaitai o Te Moana	98
2. Ngā Tohorā	99
3. Ngā Ngohi Waimāori	101
Te Ūpoko Tuaiwa– Ngā Tupua, Ngā Taniwha, Ngā Patupaiarehe	104
1. Tupua	104
2. Taniwha	106
3. Patupaiarehe	108
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	112
Tātaringa	124
Āpitihanga	126
He Rārangi Kupu	172
Ngā Pukapuka	176

NGĀ WHAKAPAPAWhārangi

1. Te Ōrokohanga, He Whakapapa Nō Mataatua	11
2. Te Ōrokohanga, He Whakapapa Nō Waikato	129
3. Ngā Tamariki A Tāne-mahuta Rāua Ko Hine-tūpari-maunga	15
4. Rangahua	35
5. Wainui	46
6. Uru-te-ngangana	53
7. Te Rā, Te Marama, Ngā Whetū	54
8. Auahi-tūroa	58
9. Te Rā	63
10. Ngā Ngārara, Ngā Ngāngara	78
11. Ngā Pūngāwerewere	80
12. Te Pakakē	95
13. Ngā Mango	95
14. Hine Moana	96

NGĀ WHAKAAHUAWhārangi

1. Ngā Taiao E Toru Mē Ō Rātou Hononga	3
2. Ko Rangi Rāua Ko Papa	8
3. Te Whenua	18
4. Ngā Maunga Hauhunga	29
5. Te Pakanga A Kārewa Rāua Ko Kakepuku	31
6. Te Titiro A Te Māori Me Tauwi Ki Te Taiao	42
7. Ngā Motu Teretere O Hauraki	47
8. Te Moana	48
9. Te Māra Kūmara A Ngātoro	52
10. Te Marama	61
11. Kākā	71
12. Kākāriki	72
13. 'Anō He Whare Pūngāwerewere'	80
14. Ko Tuatara Rāua Ko Kumukumu	82
15. Ko Pōpokorua Rāua Ko Kihikihi	85
16. 'Ka Mate He Tētē, Ka Tupu He Tētē'	86
17. 'Ehara I Te Tī E Wana Ake'	91
18. Kōkopu	102
19. Te Ope-A-Tarapīkau	110
20. Te Titiro A Te Māori Ki Tōna Ao	116

HE WĀHI KŌRERO

Ka pā tēnei tuinga ki te taiao, ki te titiro a te Māori, te taiao o Aotearoa, Te Waipounamu, Rakiura, ngā motu ririki me Wharekauri. I roto nei he mea taki mai ngētehi kōrero kua tāia i roto i ngētehi pukapuka kē atu. I whēneitia kia kitea ai te ātaahua o tā te Māori titiro. Kei roto i ngāua kōrero naka e kitea ai he kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te taiao, ko te taiao tonu. Ka whiria, ka huia ki te wāhi kotahi, koia tēnei ko ngāua kōrero. Ko tōna timatanga i te ōroko timatanga mai o te ao. Kua wehewehea, kua whakarārangitia ngētehi wāhanga o te taiao me ngā kōrero mōna. I whēneitia ai kia takoto pai, kia āta takina ngā kōrero. Ahakoa anō tēnā e kore e taea te wehewehe tētehi i tētehi, te take ka honohono tētehi ki tētehi, he wāhanga katoa nō te taiao.

Ka kōrerotia ngētehi kōrero mō te waiū o te tangata, mō te whenua, ngā maunga, ngā kowhatu, ngā toka, te pounamu, ngā repo, ngā hukatere, te ahi, te rū me ngā puia. He kōrero anō hoki e pā ana ki te whenua. Kātahi ka tirohia te wai, te waimāori, te waitai, ngā roto, ngā awa me ngētehi atu wai hoki. I te mutunga o tēnā wāhanga ka rere whakarunga ki te rangi ki ngā kōrero mōna. Mō te kapua, ngā whetū, te hau, te marama, te rā, te whatitiri, te uira, te ua, te kohu, mō Uenuku. I muri iho ka tirohia ngā manu, ngā manu moana me ngā manu whenua. Ka topatopa atu ki te wāhanga mō ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara. Tau ana ki te whenua ka ngōki ki roto i Te Wao-nui-a-Tāne. Ka noho i raro i te taumarumarua o ngā rākau, o ngā otaota. Kātahi ka rukutia te wai, ko ngā ika moana, ngā mātaimai, ngā tohorā me ngā ngohi waimāori, he kōrero anō ō ngērā. Ka mutu ake i ngā tupua, i ngā taniwha me ngā patupaiarehe o ngā hiwi, o ngā maunga, o ngā kūawaawa, o ngā wai. Kātahi ka whakamutua ake i te whakarāpopototanga, ka tūhonohonoa i kōnā te ao tawhito ki te ao hou.

Ehake i te mea ka kōrerotia ngā kōrero katoa e taea ai mō te taiao, e kore rawa e pau i roto i ngā whārangi e whai ake nei. Heoti anō, ka pā kau tēnei ki te pūrotutanga o te taiao.

HEI TIMATANGA

E tika ana kia kōrero atu i konei he aha te tino take o tēnei tuhinga. Me kii e rua tahi ngā pātai nui. Ka tahi, he aha te titiro a te Māori ki tōna taiao mehemea ia he titiro tā te Māori ki te taiao? Ka rua, he aha i whērā rawa te titiro, i ahu mai tēnei titiro i whea ā he aha hoki i whakatangatatia ai, i whakatapua ai, i āta tiakina ai te taiao?

Ko te whakaaro i toko ake i roto i te kaitwhakatōpū o ngēnei kōrero tērā pea he māramatanga kei ngā tuhinga a ngā tohunga o te ao e pā ana ki te pātai tuarua. Koia ēnei ko ngētehi o ō rātou whakaaro, o ā rātou tuhinga.

I roto i ngā tau ki muri i puta ake te whakaaro ko te taiao me ngā tohu a Tāwhirimātea ka tohu me pēwhea te noho a te tangata, ā he aha te mahi e mahia ai e ngaua tāngata. Ko ngā mea whēnei i te oneone, i te mātao, i te mahana rānei o tētehi wāhi, i te tāpapa hoki o te whenua ka tohu he aha ngā tikanga, pēwhea ai te titiro ki te ao, he aha ngā whakaaro, he aha te hanga o ngā tinana o ngā tāngata e noho ana i taua wāhi. Ara e whēnei ana, he ngoikore te tangata i mua i te aroaro o te taiao; nā te taiao ka puta ngā āhuatanga o te tangata. E mea ana tēnei whakaaro kia roa te wā e noho ana tētehi iwi i raro i ngā karawhiunga a te taiao ka huri ngā āhuatanga o taua iwi kia pai ai tā rātou noho i reira i taua wāhi raka (Porteous, 1977:135–137; Semple, 1911: 1–7). Nō reira tērā pea i whēneitia ai ngā tūpuna?

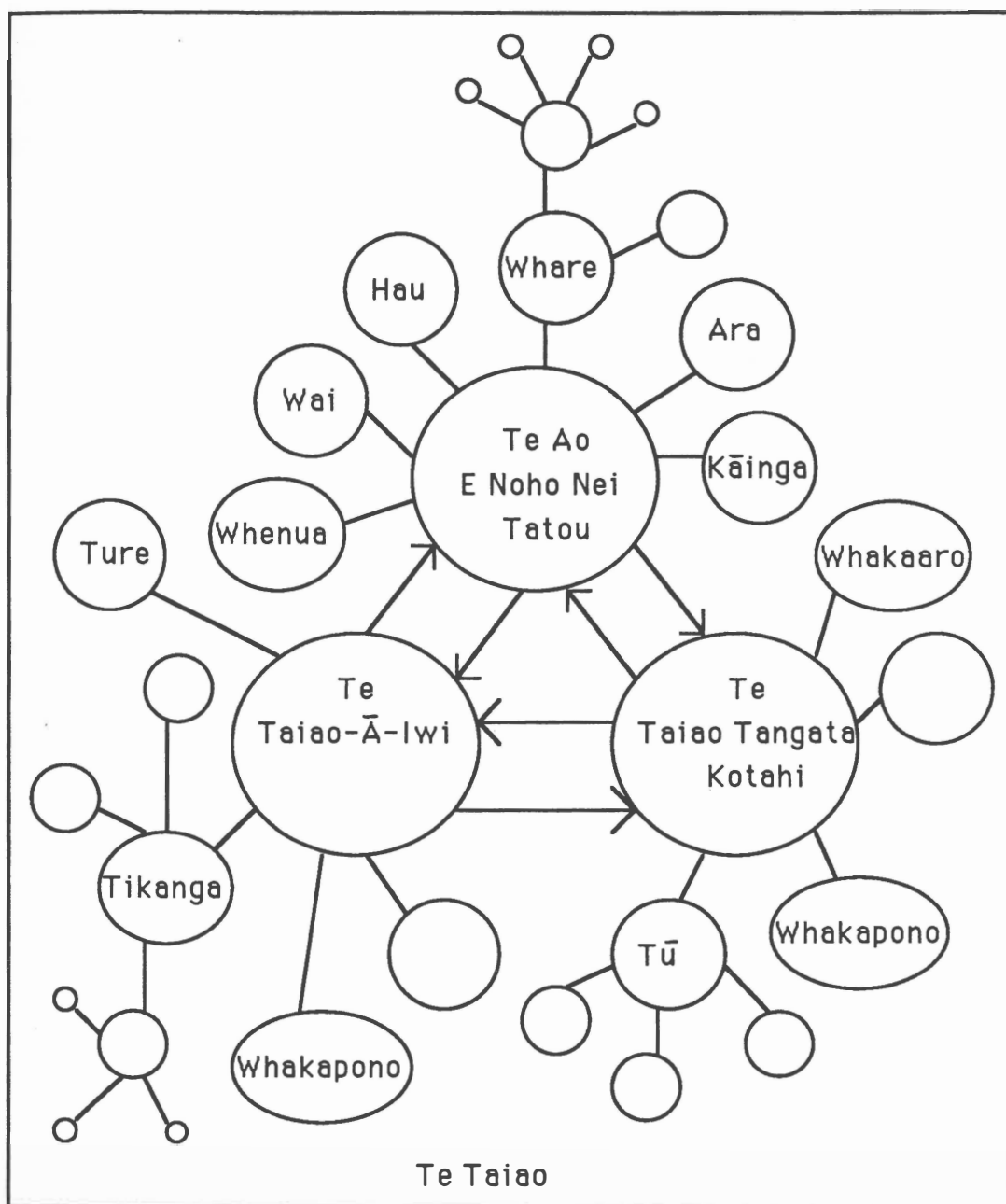
Ā muri iho tērā ngētehi e whakaaro whēnei ana, ko te tangata ka tohu he aha ka mahia i roto i te taiao. Ko te taiao kei raro i te ringa o te tangata. Mai i ngā whakapono, i ngā pūmanawa me ngā mōhiotanga kei tēnā, kei tēnā iwi ka whiriwhiria e ia ka pēwhea ngā mahi, ka ahatia ngā āhuatanga e homai ana te taiao ki a rātou. Nō reira he rerekē pea tō tēnā, tō tēnā iwi whakaahua i te taiao kotahi. Ko ētehi e mau ana ki tēnei whakaaro ko *Paul Vidal de la Blanche* rāua ko *Lucien Febvre* (Department of Geography Module 1, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 1991:23–27). Tērā pea he tika anō tēnei

whakaaro e pā ana ki ngā tūpuna?

Kātahi ka puta te whakaaro he kotahi ngā tāngata me ngā āhuatanga o te taiao o aua tāngata e noho ana i reira. E honoa ana tētehi ki tētehi, he wāhanga nō te katoa. Ko ngā tāngata e tohu ana ka ahatia te taiao ā ko te taiao e tohu ana he aha e taea ai e ngaua tāngata rā. Ki te huri tētehi āhuatanga ka pākia pea te katoa (Barrows, 1923:1–14). He tika anō pea tēnei?

Hei māramatanga mō te titiro a te tangata ki tōna taiao ko ngā kōrero e whai i muri tata ake nei. Ko te titiro a te tangata ki tōna taiao ka ahu mai i ētehi mea whānui tonu. Ko te kaumātua o te tangata, ko tona iwi, ko tōna tupunga ake, ko tāna ako me te whakapono. E whakaahuatia naka i roto i te whakaahua tuatahi. E kii ana te whakaahua naka e toru ngā momo taiao. Tuatahi, ko te ao e nohoia nei e tātou. Ko ngā mea whēnei i te rākau, i te roto, i ngā hiwi, i te kararehe me ngā whare, ngā mea i hangangia e te tangata tae atu anō ki te tangata. Tuarua, ko te taiao-ā-iwi ara ko te tangata takitahi, ko tāna tū ka tohua e tōna iwi. Ko te whakapono, ko ngā whakaaro me ngā mea e pai atu ana ia kāore i ahu noa mai i te tangata takitahi anahe. Ka pākia e ngā mahi kua mahia e ia i roto i tōna whānau, i tōna hapū, i tōna iwi; ko ngāna akoranga, ko ngāna mahi, ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā whakapono, ko te ture. Ko tētehi atu mea ka tohu ka pēwhea tāna titiro ko tōna kaumātua, mehemea he kōhungahunga, he taitamatāne/wahine, he mātua rānei. Te tuatoru- ko te taiao tangata kotahi. Ko te titiro a te tangata kotahi ki te ao e nohoia ana e ia me te taiao-ā-iwi. Ko ngā mea i roto i a ia ara ko tāna titiro ki te ao ka pākia e ngā mahi kua oti kē i a ia te mahi. Nō reira mai ngōna whakaaro ake, ngōna whakapono, ngāna i pai ai me ngōna hiahia, ngōna wawata, ngōna moemoeā (Department of Geography Module 1, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 1991:37–41).

Tērā hoki ngētehi momo titiro ki te taiao, e toru tahi anō. Tuatahi, he titiro whakawehewehe i te taiao. Ka tirohia noatia me te



Whakaahua 1. Ngā taiao e toru me ō rātou hononga.

Te pū: Mai i tā *Craik*, 1972 i whakaputaina i roto i tā *Porteous*, 1977:146.

mea nei ka taea te tātai, te tatau i ngā mea katoa i roto i te ao tūturu. Whērā i ngā tohunga Pākehā, tērā pea ka titiro ki tētehi awa. Ka tirohia ngā mea e taea ana e te tangata ki runga ki taua awa, kia ahatia te awa. E whia te nui o te paruparu e taea te tuku ki roto i te wai. E whia te nui o te hiko ka hihiko mai ki te pāpunitia te awa. E whēnei ana te titiro a ngētehi iwi ki te taiao, whērā i te iwi Pākehā

nei. He wehe kē te tangata i te taiao, ko ngā tāngata kei runga katoa i ngā kararehe, i ngā rākau me ērā mea katoa. Ko ngā āhuatanga o te taiao hei whakatutuki i ā te tangata e hiahia ai. Ka wehea te tangata i te ao māori.

Tuarua, he titiro whakatangata i ngā āhuatanga o te taiao. He titiro ki te taiao me te tangata hei mea kotahi, he huānga ngā mea katoa.

Kāore e wehea ana tētehi e tūhonohono ana te katoa.

Tuatoru, he titiro ki te taiao tonu ā kāore e whakawehewehe ana, kāore hoki e whakatangata ana i a ia. Kāore e mea ana ngā whakaaro, ngā tikanga, ngā whakapono rānei kei runga i a koe ki roto i tō titiro ki te taiao (Department of Geography Module 1, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 1991:54–58; Relph, 1981:128–141, 176–184).

Mai i ngēnei ka puta te pātai ko tēwhea pū o ngēnei titiro te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki tō rātou taiao i te wā i a rātou? Ā tērā pea ngētehi iwi o te ao e rite tonu ana tā rātou titiro i te taiao ki tā te Māori. Nō reira kia tirohia ake nei te titiro a ngētehi atu iwi o te ao me i kore noa e rite ana.

Neke atu i te 500 ngā iwi o ngā tāngata whenua o Ahitereiria me ā rātou tikanga ake, ō rātou reo ake, ō rātou whenua ake. Heoi, kia tirohia tētehi noa iho. Ko te iwi *Aranda* o te tuawhenua o taua whenua.

I nehe noa atu, tērā ngētehi atua e momoe ana i te ao, he tāngata engari he kararehe hoki i te wā kotahi. I maranga tahi ake rātou ki runga i te mata o te ao. Kāore he mea, kāore he aha i runga i te ao, e mātao ana. I tō rātou pueatanga ake ka whiti mai te rā, i pupuhi ngā hau ā i heke te ua. I whakawāteatia e ēnei tūpuna nui ngā tāngata, ka whakahāngia ngā tāngata me te whenua kia ora ai. He mahi nui ngā mahi i oti i a rātou, i hanga kōrero paki, kōrero pūrākau hoki, i whakatakoto tikanga, i whakahua karakia hei whāinga mā ngā iwi o te ao. Ā, i te kaha ngēngē i ngēnei mahi nui ka hoki anō rātou ki ngā toka, ki ngā rākau, ki ngā kōpua wai, ki te rangi.

I āta mōhio mārire ai ngēnei iwi o Ahitereiria ki tō rātou taiao

ā i whakatapua hoki ngā okiokinga o ngā tūpuna nui. I whakatangatatia e rātou ngā āhuatanga katoa o te taiao. Ehake i te toka, i te rākau noa iho engari ko ngā wāhi i hangā ai e ngā tūpuna nui ā kei reira tonu rātou e noho ana. Ko ngā tūpuna ngā toka tonu, ngā rākau tonu, ngā kōpua tonu. He mea kotahi te whenua me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua, ko te ao māori me ngā tāngata he wāhanga nō te mauri kotahi (Broome, 1982:9–21).

Ae, kāore i tino rerekē ake tā te *Aboriginal* i tā te Māori. E whēnei ana ngā whakaaro o te Māori ki te taiao, he mea kotahi te taiao me te tangata, ka whakatangatatia te taiao.

Pēwhea ngā tāngata whenua o Amerika, pēwhea tā rātou titiro? Kia tiki noa atu i te iwi *Lakota*. I arohatia nuitia e ia te taiao me ngōna āhuatanga katoa. I whakatūria ō rātou whare pīruru ki runga i te whenua ā koirā te okiokinga whakamutunga o ngā mea katoa e ora ana, e tupu ana. Ka whakarata te oneone, ka whakakaha, ka pure, ka whakaora i te tangata. Koirā i kore ai e matara ngō rātou tūpuna i te oneone me tōna mauri. Kia takoto te tangata, kia noho ia ki runga i te whenua ka mārama tāna kite, ka ngāwari te whakaaro ake ki tōna ora ā kia tata ki tōna whānau, ki tōna hapū, ki tōna iwi.

He huānga katoa ngā mea katoa o te whenua, o te rangi, o te wai. I whakawhanaunga te *Lakota* ki ngā manu me ngā kararehe katoa ā koirā i pai ai tā rātou noho i waenganui i a rātou. I kōrero rātou katoa i te reo kotahi, whērā te pātata o te iwi ki te ao māori. I whakatapua hoki e ngēnei iwi ngā okiokinga o ō rātou tūpuna (McLuhan, 1971:6). He kupu ēnei nā te rangatira *Luther Standing Bear* i roto i tā McLuhan (1971).

Titiro koa, he tino rite tēnei ki tā te Māori titiro, me kii he rite tonu. Titiro hoki ki ngā iwi o Te Moana nui a Kiwa. He āhua rite tā rātou titiro. Inā tēnei kōrero o Tonga.

I te timatanga ko te moana anahe me te ao wairua *Pūlotu* ā ko tētehi toka i waenganui, ko *Touia' o Futana*. Ka ngau whiore ngētehi tuāhine ki ō rāua tungāne ka puta a Māui me ngētehi atu o ngā atua. Ka

mea a *Tangaloa* ki tētehi o ngāna tama, ki a *Tangaloa Tufunga* kia rukea mai he maramara ki te moana mai i te rākau i te whakairotia e ia. Ka puta te moutere *'Eua*. Ka whiua mai anō ngētehi ko *Kao* me *Tofua*, he moutere anō. I hiia a *Tongatapu* me te nuinga katoa o ngā moutere e Māui.

I haere a *Tangaloa' Atulongolongo* ki *'Ata* i whakamanu anō i a ia. Ka taka i a ia tētehi kākano ki runga i taua moutere ā i tupu ake hei aka, kapi katoa te moutere i taua aka. Ka wero ana ngutu i te weri o te aka, wāhia ana kia rua. Nō tana hokinga mai kua pīrau te weri ā, tērā tētehi toke e noho ana i roto. Ka motukia e ia te toke ā ka huri tērā hei tāngata. Ko *Kōhai*, ko *Koau*, ko *Momo*; ko ngā tāngata tuatahi o Tonga (Rutherford, 1977:1–3). E āhua rite ana ngētehi o ngā āhuatanga o tēnei kōrero ki tā te Māori. I hiia ake rā te whenua e Māui, i whakatangatatia hoki te taiao.

Nā, ko ngā *Bushmen* o Awherika he whērā anō. Ki tētehi o ō rātou iwi, tērā tētehi ao i raro i tēnei ao, he rite tonu ki tēnei ao. He hiwi ōna, he rākau ōna, he marama tōna, he rā tōna, he tāngata ōna. He taurite tēnei ki Rarohēnga.

Ko te rā ki a rātou he patu tāngata tāna mahi, he whakamaroke i te whenua. He tāne ia. Ko te marama e rākaunui ana he wahine, he tāne i te kohititanga. Ko ngā kapua pōuri e hari mai ana i te marangai, i te āwhā he tāne. He wāhine ngā kapua e hari rā i te ua mōnehunehu ki te kōraha. Ko te ua tonu he wahine, he tāne hoki. E karangatia rā ngā whetū ko ngā kamo o ngā tāngata kua mate ā ki ngētehi atu he momo ngāngara ka puta i te pō. He tāngata hoki kei ngā kararehe *gembok*. Ko te āhua he *gembok* engari he tāngata kē. Me tūpato te tangata kei patua e ia tētehi o ngā tāngata rā, ka pāngia ia e te mate ā mate rawa (Thomas, 1969:146–147).

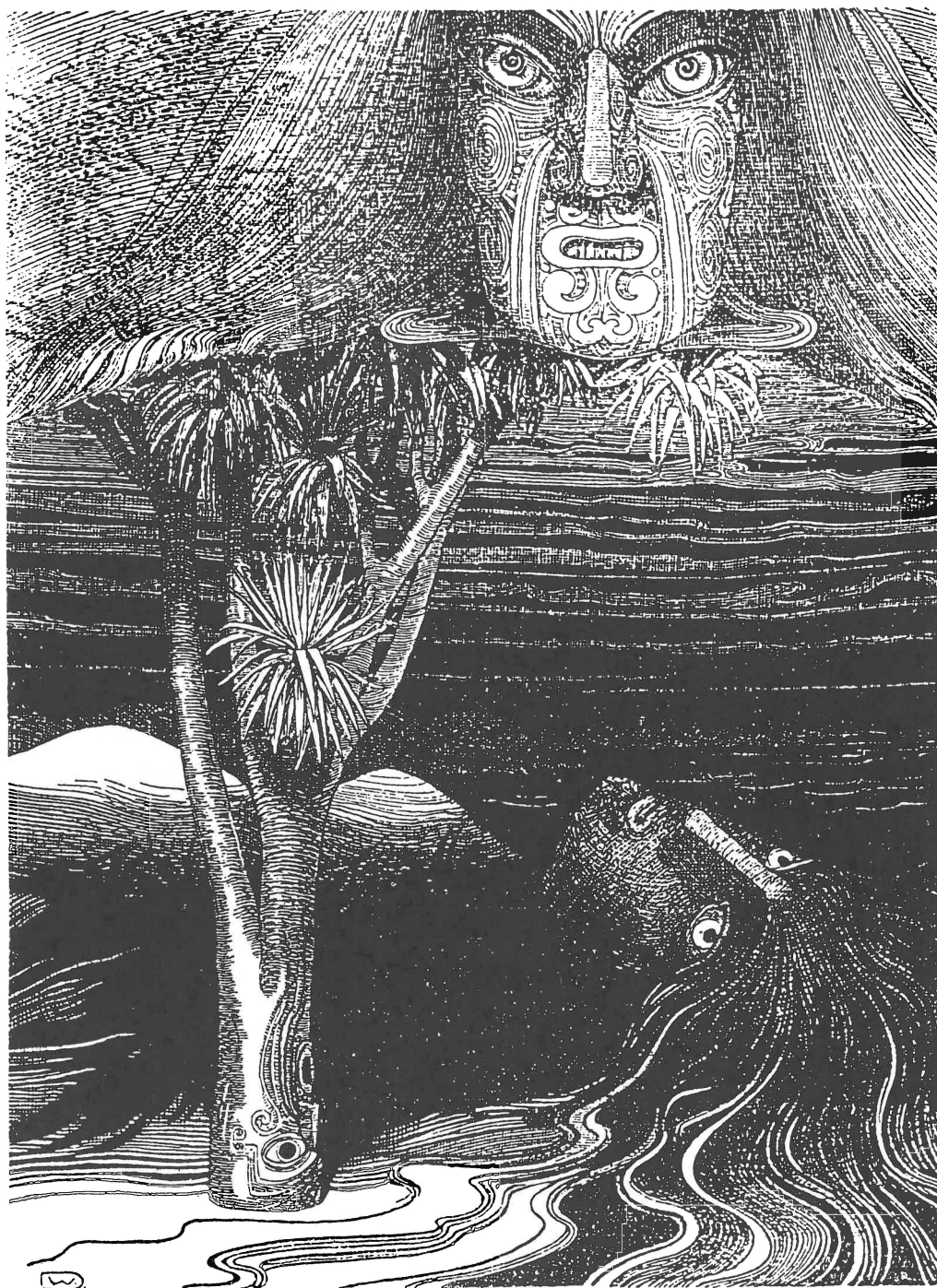
Whēnei i ngā mātua tūpuna ka whakatangatatia ngā āhuatanga o te taiao, ka whakawahinetia, ka whakatānetia e ngā *Bushmen*.

Nō reira, ae he tika, tērā ētehi iwi i roto i te ao e āhua rite ana, e tino rite ana rānei ā rātou titiro i te taiao ki tā te Māori titiro.

He tokomaha tonu ngā iwi e whēnei ana ā rātou titiro. Ki te tirohia atu ko ngā iwi e noho tahi ana i tō rātou taiao ngā iwi e whakaaro, e titiro whēnei ana. Koinei te take o ngā whārangi e whai ake nei, he titiro mehemea nā te noho tahi o ngā tūpuna ki te taiao i puta whērā ai tā rātou titiro, kāore rānei?

Inā hoki ngā kōrero a ngā tohunga i mua ake nei me ngā pātai mā te āta titiro ki te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki te taiao, hei reira pea ka mārama, ka utua ngā pātai e pātaingia nei.

TE ŪPOKO TUATAHI
TE ŌROKOHANGA



Whakaahua 2. Ko Rangi rāua ko Papa.

Te pū: Reed, 1958:12.

Me titiro ake pea ki te ōroko timatanga mai, ki te mārama i a koe i pēwhea te hanganga mai o te ao hei kōnā ka kitea hoki pēwhea

te titiro me ngā whakaaro o te iwi ki te taiao. Otiia, mehemea kāore e mōhiotia ana te Ōrokohanga kāore hoki e mārama noa te titiro ki te taiao.

Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi tāna kōrero mō te Ōrokohanga. He rerekē tētehi i tētehi engari, e āhua whēnei ana te nuinga ki te kōrero nō roto i tā Kerei (1971); *Ngā Mahi a ngā Tūpuna*. Tirohia Ngā Āpitihanga 1.1. Ka timata ake i a Rangi rāua ko Papatūānuku, ko te rangi me te whenua, te matua me te whaea o ngā mea katoa o te ao. I wehea ai rāua e ā rāua tamariki kia whiti mai te māramatanga ki te ao. I whakatakotoria e rātou ngētehi tikanga hei whāinga mā te iwi.

Ko tēnei kōrero e mōhio whānuitia ana engari, tērā ngētehi kōrero atu anō nō mua whakarere i a Rangi rāua ko Papa. E ai ki ngētehi ko te Pō te mea tuatahi o te Ōrokohanga ā muri iho i te Pō ko te Kore. Ki ngētehi atu anō ko te Kore i te tuatahi ka whai mai ko te Pō (Best, 1976:57–61). E whēnei ana tētehi rārangi whakapapa:

Te Kore tuatahi
 Te Kore tuarua
 Te Kore tuatoru
 Te Kore tuawhā
 Te Kore tuarima
 Te Kore tuaono
 Te Kore tuawhitu
 Te Kore tuawaru
 Te Kore tuaiwa
 Te Kore tuangahuru (Best, 1976:60).

Ki tētehi kōrero (Reed, 1963:17) tekau mā rua ngā Pō, ka wehea ngēnei Pō kia rua ngā wehenga. Tuatahi, e ono ngā Pō i mua rā anō i a Papatūānuku, koia ngēnei ko ngā Pō o te wehenga tuatahi:

Te Pō	Te Pō-uriuri
Te Pō-nui	Te Pō-kerekere
Te Pō-roa	Te Pō-tiwha (Best, 1976:59).

Ko te wehenga tuarua ko ngā Pō o te whakamamaetanga o Papatūānuku. Nā reira i ngā Pō tuatahi he mea hanga a Rangi rāua ko Papa ā ka moe tētehi i tētehi, ko te whakatōnga o te kākano ki roto i te kōpū o Papa (Reed, 1963:17–18). Ko ngā Pō o te whakamamaetanga

ngēnei, ko Te Pō-tē-kitea, ko Te Pō-tangotango me Te Pō-whāwhā. Ā muri iho ko Te Pō-namunamu-ki-taiao. Koinei te pō i takahi te tangata i te ara whāiti ki tēnei ao; Te Pō-tahuri-atu, ko te takahuringa i roto i te kōpū; ā mutu rawa ake i Te Pō-tahuri-mai-ki-taiao, ko te huringa o te tamaiti me te putanga mai i te ara whāiti ki tēnei ao. Nā runga i tēnei, ko te wahine i tōna hapūtanga ka tata ki a Papatūānuku me ngā Pō o te ōrokohanga. Ka takahi te tangata i te ara namunamu ki taiao i te wā ka whānau mai ia ki tēnei ao (Reed, 1963:18).

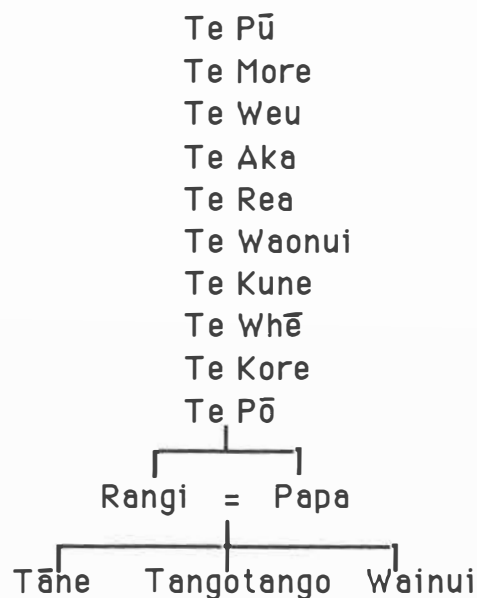
I te tuatahi, kāore he māramatanga kāore he aha, e pōuri tonu ana. E kiia ana tēnei ko te Pō-kutikuti-kākarauri, ko te wā kāore he rā, kāore he marama, kāore he whetū, kāore he kapua, kāore he kohu, kāhore hoki he kare i runga i te moana, kāore he hau, he marino ngā mea katoa. Ko ngēnei Pō nō mua i te Ōrokohanga, engari anō ngētehi nō tētehi wāhanga ake o te Ōrokohanga. Hei tauira, i tētehi o ngā Pō i a Rangi rāua ko Papa, ko Whetuki, ko Whekoki, ko Maruaitu he Pō āwhā ēnei, ka tūpuhi, ka marangai. Ko ngā Pō nei i whakanohia ki Pou-tere-rangi, te putanga ki Rarohēnga, ka tahia ngā aituā o te ao ki Rarohēnga. I reira ka atawhaingia e Te Kūwatawata (te kaitiaki) me ngāna kaiāwhina (Reed, 1963:18).

Nō te hekenga rā anō o Hine-a-tauira, ara ko Hine-nui-te-pō ki raro kātahi anō ka nohoia a Rarohēnga hei kāinga mō ēnei Pō:

Te Pō-tē-kitea
 Te Pō-tē-whāia
 Te Pō-te-wheau
 Te Pō-tangotango
 Te Pō-whāwhā (Reed, 1963:18)

He maha ngā whakapapa e whakaari ana i pēwhea te putanga mai o te māramatanga i te Kore me te Pō, he rerekē katoa. Anei e whai ake nei tētehi nō Mataatua. I kōnā ka whakaritea te timatatanga mai o te ao ki te rākau, he rite tonu ki te tupu o tētehi rākau. Tirohia naka, ko Tāne, ko te atua nāna te tangata. Nā Tangotango ko te pō me te ao, nāna hoki ngā whetū i te rangi. Ko Wainui te tupuna o ngā wai

katoa (Best, 1976:62). Kei te Āpitianga 1.2 i muri rawa ake nei tēnā anō tētehi nō Waikato (Whakapapa 2).



Whakapapa 1. Te Ōrokohanga, he whakapapa nō Mataatua.

Te pū: Best, 1976, whārangi 62.

I roto i te whakapapa o Waikato e rua tahi ngā kāwei heke i a Whetū he taha tāne, he taha wāhine. Ko lo te kaihanga o ngā whetū. I puta i te kāwei tāne ko Ranginui, koinei te taha ki te māramatanga, ka timata atu i te rā. Ka puta i te kāwei wāhine ngā Pō maha, i timata i a Te Marama, ā mutu rawa ake i a Papatūānuku (Best, 1976:69–70).

Nanā, ko ngā whetū e kitea ana e tātou e te tangata i runga ake i a tātou nō te tuatahi o ngā rangi tūhāhā. Ko tōna ingoa ko Rangi-nui-a-Tamaku, e kiia ana ko Rangi-nui-e-tū-nei, ko Ranginui, ko Rangi rānei. Tekau mā rua ngā rangi tūhāhā, he ingoa hoki ō rātou, engari he rerekē anō ki tēnā iwi, ki tēnā iwi. Koinei tētehi rārangi ingoa nō Tākitimu e whai ake nei:

He ingoa anō

1. Te toi-o-ngā-rangi
2. Tiritiri-o-Matangi
3. Rangi-naonao-ariki
4. Rangi-te-wawana
5. Rangi-nui-ka-tika

- Tikitiki-o-rangi
- Tiri-o-rangi
- Rangi-puhi
- Rangi-te-wiwini
- Rangi-nui-taupuru

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| 6. Rangi-mataura | Rangi-mataaho |
| 7. Rangi-tauru-nui | Rangi-tauru-rangi |
| 8. Rangi-matawai | |
| 9. Rangi-mairekura | |
| 10. Rangi-parauri | |
| 11. Rangi-tamaku | |
| 12. Rangi-nui-a-Tamaku | (Best, 1976:73). |

Koia ngēnei ko ngā rangi i roherohea e Tāne, ngā rangi tuitui a Tāne, ngā rangi tokorau a Tāne. E kiia ana ko ia o ngā rangi he whetū ngōna, he rā tōna, he marama tōna, me ngōna kapua, ngōna wai hoki.

Kei Tikitiki-o-rangi te nohoanga o Io, ko te rangi tapu rawa tērā. Ko Te Apa-whatukura (tāne) me Te Apa-māreikura (wāhine) ngā kaitiaki. E āhei ana rātou ki te toro i ngērā atu rangi tūhāhā, i a Papa me Rarohēnga hoki. Tērā anō ngētehi kaitiaki heoti, e kore e taea te toro Te Toi-o-ngā-rangi, engari mehemea ka hiahiatia e Io ka taea atu (Best, 1976:73–74). Ko ngā kaitiaki o ngā rangi tūhāhā ngēnei:

Rangi tuarua	{ Te Apa-tahurangi { Te Apa-kahurangi
Rangi tuatoru	{ Te Apa-rāhui-kura { Te Apa-rūao
Rangi tuawhā	{ Te Apa-matangi-nui { Te Apa-mata-rūwai
Rangi tuarima	{ Te Apa-kauwhanga { Te Apa-tapuhi-kura
Rangi tuaono	{ Te Apa-tahu-nuku { Te Apa-tahu-mutu
Rangi tuawhitu	{ Te Apa-kautu { Te Apa-tangirea
Rangi tuawaru	{ Te Apa-kahu-taranga { Te Apa-kokohine
Rangi tuaiwa	{ Te Apa-wāhi-rangi { Te Apa-wāhi-kura

Rangi tuangahuru	{ Te Apa-kauwhata-a-rangi { Te Apa-tangi-kura
Rangi tuangahuru mā tahi	{ Te Apa-puhi-rangi { Te Apa-puhi-kura
Rangi tuangahuru mā rua	{ Te Apa-poporokewa { Te Apa-poheua (Best, 1976:74).

He tāne te tuatahi o ia o ngā roopu takirua, he wāhine te tuarua. Nō reira ko Io kei Te Toi-o-ngā-rangi. Ko te rangi ngahuru mā rua ko Ranginui. Kei raro rā anō i a ia ko Papatūānuku e takoto ana, ā kei raro iho i a ia ko Rarohēnga, ko te ao wairua.

He maha ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa, e kiia ana ka eke ki te whitu tekau, he atua, he tāne katoa. Ko ngā atua i ngā rangi tūhāhā kāore i whānau mai, i puta kau i te mea i hiahiatia e Io. Ko rātou me ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa te ira atua. Kei te Āpitihanga 1.3 tētehi rārangi ingoa o ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa. He ingoa anō ō ngētehi atu rārangi ingoa, heoi anō tēnā ko tētehi noa iho.

I te whānautanga mai a Papa i ngāna tamariki, he hinātore noa iho nō te pūrātoke te māramatanga i tērā wā. Nō te wehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa ka kaha ake te māramatanga. Ka puta ngā whetū, te marama, te rā, ka mutu ko te māramatanga o te ao-tū-roa. Ka puta te māramatanga i te pōuri. Nā ko Whiro te atua o te pōuri, o te kino, o te mate. Ki tā tētehi kōrero ka moe tāna tama a Tongatonga i a Moeahuru kia puta ko te rā, te marama me ngā whetū. Nā reira i whānau mai te māramatanga i te pōuri (Best, 1976:74-89).

E ai ki a Tākitimu, nā Tāne a Rangi rāua ko Papa i whakapaipai, i whakakāhahu. Nāna anō i puta ai te māramatanga ki te ao. Ka tonoa e ia a Kewa, tana tuakana kia haere ki Maunga-nui ki te tiki i te Whānau-ariki, i ngā tamariki a Te Ahuru (Moeahuru), ara ngā whetū. Kia whakanohonohongia ai rātou ngā mokopuna a Rangi ki runga i tōna uma. I haria ai te whānau nei hei kākahu whakapaipai mō te uma me te aroaro o tō rātou tupuna. I whakatakotoria ai ngā ara matua o ngā whetū, te marama me te rā. Koinei hoki ka nekeneke haere te marama

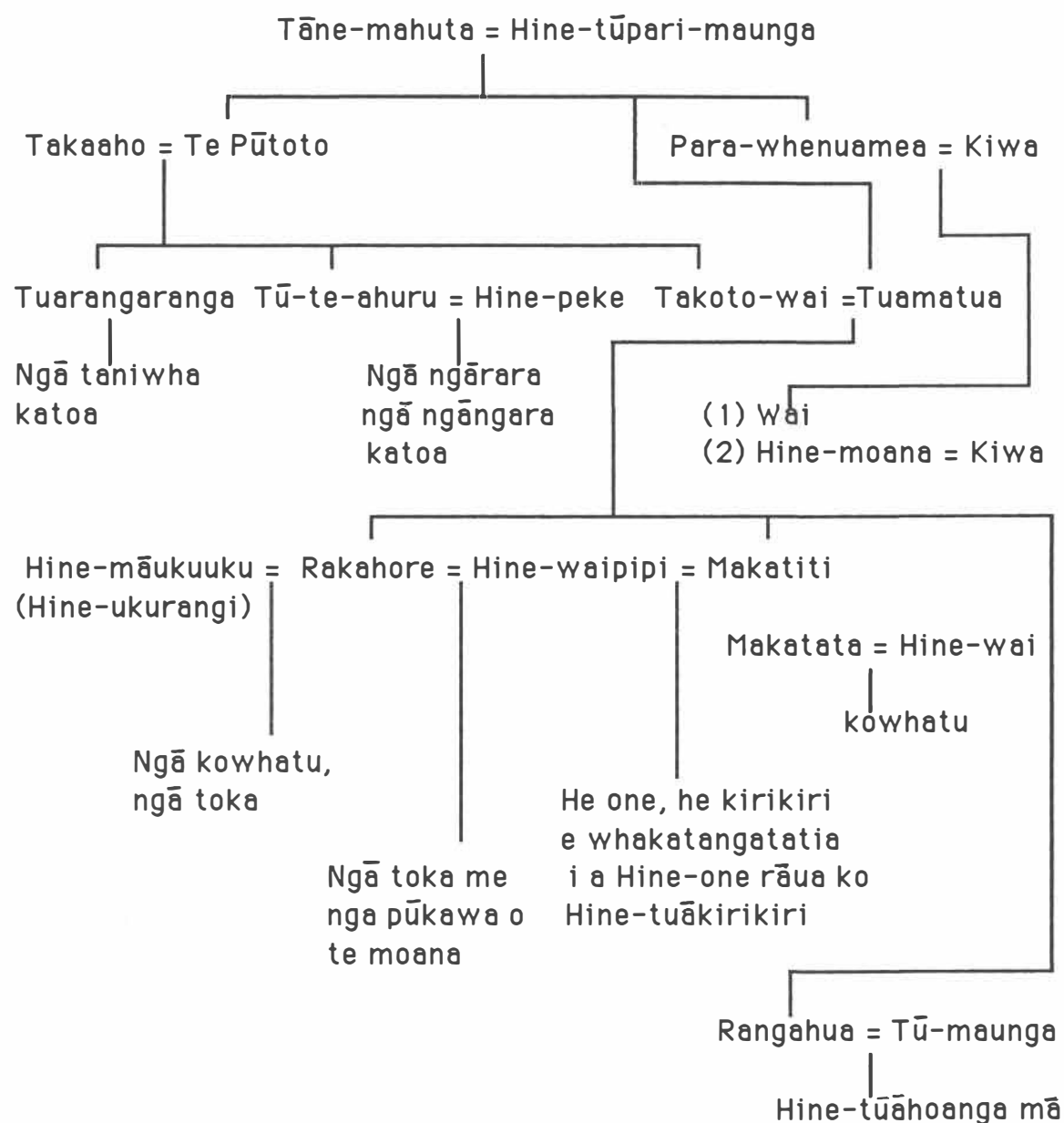
me ngōna teina i te aroaro o Ranginui. Ko tō rātou tuakana (te rā) i kawea ki muri ki te tuarā o tō rātou tupuna ki reira haerēre ai i te takiwā i te mea he tapu a ia (Best, 1976:91; Reed, 1963:27–28).

Nā, e pā ana ki a Kōpū, ki a Puanga, ki a Tautoru, ki a Matariki, ki a Autahi, ki a Tāwera, ki a Whānui, ki a Pareārau, ki a Te Ikaroa me ngētehi atu anō o te Whānau-ariki, ngā tini me ngā mano, ka kawea e Te Ikaroa, e te tangata nāna rātou i whakatupu. Na, he tuakana a Te Ikaroa ki a Whiro, nāna a Tangotango, nā Tangotango te whānau nei ā koirā hoki i whāngaia ai e ia, e Te Ikaroa. I whakanohoia te whānau nei ki roto i tētehi kete kātahi ka utaina ki runga i te waka e Tamarereti rāua ko Te Ikaroa. Ko Uruao te ingoa o te waka rā, e kiia ana hoki ko Te Waka o Tamarereti. Koia tērā ko Te Ika-o-te-rangi, Te Ika-roa, Te Mangōroa rānei (Best, 1976: 91; Reed, 1963:29).

Ki tētehi kōrero anō e toru ngā atua i whakamātau ki te whakatakoto i ngā ara matua o te Whānau-mārama katoa, ara ngā whetū, te marama me te rā. E rua whakamātautanga ka kitea ngā mea katoa i te wā kotahi, ka rite hoki te wā i ngaro katoa ai ngā mea. Nā reira i kaha rawa te māramatanga, kāore rānei he māramatanga i roto i te ao. I te tuatoru o ngā whakamātaunga ka whakanohoia te rā ki runga i te pito o Rangi ā i haere mā ngā hūhā o Rangi. Kātahi ka whakanohoia te marama me ngā whetū ki runga i tōna tuarā kia whai te rā me te marama, tētehi i tētehi, ka pō, ka ao (Reed, 1963:28). Kāti ake nei ngā kōrero mō tēnei āhuatanga ka huri ināianei ki ngētehi kōrero mō te kimihanga i te uwaha.

I mua i te hanganga o Hine-ahu-one i kurawaka, i te puke o Papatūānuku, he maha ngā mea i aitia e Tāne i te rapunga o te uwaha, he wāhine katoa. Ka aitia e ia a Hine-waoriki kia puta ki waho ko te kahika me te mataī, ā ka moe anō i a Mumuhanga, Mumuwango rānei, nāna te tōtara; ka moe i a Tūkapua ka puta i a ia ko te tawai; ka moe anō i a Mangōnui, nāna te tawa me te hīnau. I aitia a Te Pū-whakahara kia rere ki waho ko te maire; a Rerenoa, nāna nei te rātā; i aitia hoki a Rere-tangi-ākau, tāna ko te aka. Ka moe ia i a Punga kia puta ko ngā

ngārara me ngā ngāngara katoa; a Tū-toro-whenua, tāna ko te aruhe. Ā ka moea anō a Parauri ka puta te tūi; ka moea a Haere-awaawa nāna te weka. I whēnei ai te putanga mai o ngā rākau, o ngā otaota, ngā manu me ngā ngāngara. Tirohia te whakapapa i raro ake nei hei whakamārama i ngētehi.



Whakapapa 3. Ngā aitanga a Tāne Te pū: Best, 1976, whārangi 166.

Ka moe a Tāne i a Hine-tūpari-maunga, ko ngā rāua tamariki tokotoru te takenga mai o ngā taniwha, o ngā ngāngara me ngā wai o te ao. Ka moea a Takoto-wai e Tuamatua kia puta ko ngētehi toka, ko

ngā kowhatu, te kirikiri me ngā one katoa. Nā ko Rakahore te takenga mai o ngā toka katoa, he toka anō ia. Hei tauārai ia, rātou ko Hine-one, ko Hine-tūākirikiri mō Papatūānuku i te ngaunga a Hine-moana, ara, ko te moana. Ko Hine-waipipi rāua ko Hine-wai ko te wai. Na reira ka whakamoea te toka me te wai kia puta ake ko te kirikiri me te one. He tika tonu tēnei i te mea e mōhio ana tātou ki te roa te wai e rere ana i runga i ngā toka ko te tukunga iho he kirikiri, he one (Best, 1976:166).

He momo hōanga ngā tamariki a Rangahua, ko Hinetūāhōanga me ngētehi atu ko Hine-kiri-taratara, ko Hine-maheni mā, he wāhine katoa, he momo hōanga. He matanui ngētehi, he matarehu ngētehi atu.

Nā, ko Para-whenuamea te tupuna o ngā wai katoa, o te moana hoki. Ka moea e Kiwa, te kaitiaki o te moana ā ka puta ngā wai katoa. Ko te wahine tuarua a Kiwa ko Hine-moana. He rite tonu te ngau a te wahine nei a Hine-moana ki te tinana o Papatūānuku. Ko ngā whanga me ngā kokoru o te ākau nāna, nā tāna ngau atu. Ko ngā ingoa nei, ngā mea o te taiao e whakatangatia nei he mea kōrero i roto i ngā whakataukii whēnei i tēnei. 'He ope nā Hine-tūākirikiri e kore e taea te tatau.' He ātaahua hoki (Best, 1976:167-168).

Nā, he mea hanga a Hine-ahu-one/ Hine-hau-one i te whenua, ko te wahine tuatahi, ka puta ki te ao ko te ira tangata. I heke mai i a rāua ko Tāne, ngā whakapaparanga tāngata tae noa mai ki a tātou e ora nei i tēnei wā.

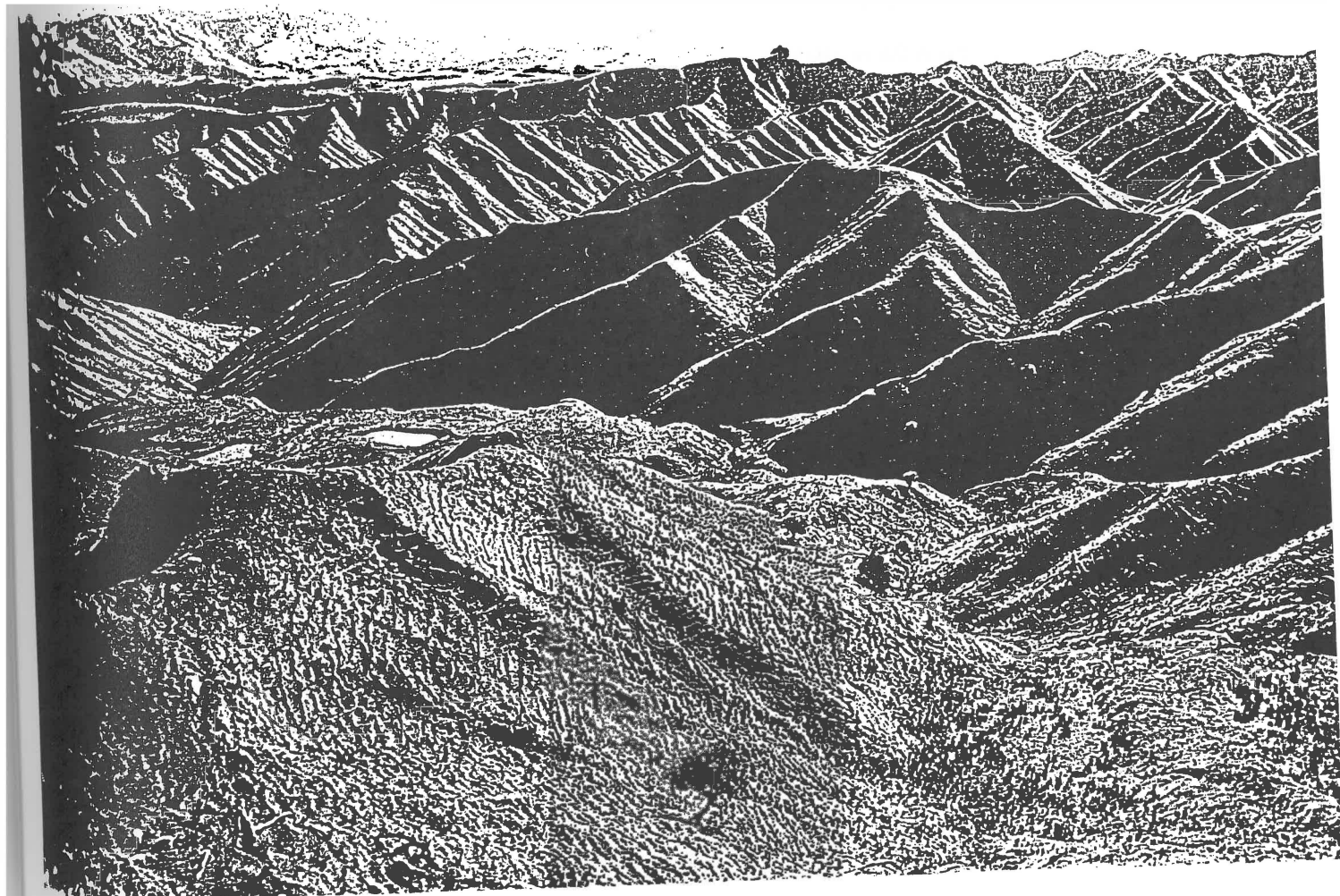
Nō reira e kitea atu ana ko ngā mea katoa, ngā mea katoa o runga i te whenua, o roto hoki i te whenua me ngā mea i roto i te moana, ngā whetū, te rā me te marama i te rangi i ahu katoa mai i a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ngā rākau, ngā otaota, ngā manu, ngā ika, ngā kararehe, ngā ngārara, ngā ngāngara, ngā mea katoa o te ao. Whaihoki, i ahu mai hoki te tangata i a rāua. He whanaunga ngā mea katoa o te ao, inā hoki ngā whakapapa, e whakaaturia ana te hononga o tētehi mea ki tētehi (Best, 1976:121-124).

E whakarāpopototia tēnei i roto i te whakataukii neki mō Rangi

rāua ko Papa. 'Nā Rangi tāua, nā Tūānuku e takoto nei, ko ahau tēnei, ko mea a mea.' E mea ana i ahu mai tāua i a Rangi rāua ko Papa, ko hau tēnei, ko mea, nā mea a mea (Yoon, 1986:18).

TE ŪPOKO TUARUA
TE WHENUA

'He kura tangata e kore e rokohanga, he kura whenua ka rokohanga.'



Whakaahua 3. Te Whenua.

Te pū: Brake & Shadbolt, 1990:105.

Ki te kōrero tātou mō te whenua e kōrero ana tātou mō Papatūānuku anō me ngōna āhuatanga katoa. Ko te tinana o Papa tērā, ko te waiū o te tangata, ko te tangata anō hoki tērā. I roto i tēnei wāhanga ka tirohia he aha tēnei mea te whenua, ka tirohia hoki ngētehi o ngōna āhuatanga, ngā maunga, ngā repo, ngā kowhatu me ngā toka, ngā hukatere, te ahi, te rū me ngā puia.

Nā, ko Papatūānuku, he maha ngōna ingoa. Kia whakahua ake i

ngētehi: ko Papa, ko Nuku, ko Tūānuku, ko Papa-matua, ko Papa-matua-te-kore, ko Papa-tīoi, ko Papa-tīranga, ko Papa-tīraharaha, ko Papa-i-raharaha, ko Papa-nui-tinaku, ko Tahuaroa, ā ko Papa-tahuaroa (Best, 1982:299). Koia te whenua ā ko te whenua, koia.

E rua tahi ngā tikanga o tēnei mea te whenua. Tuatahi, ko te whenua ake arā, ko te oneone, ko te wāhi i takahia ai e ō tātou tūpuna i te wā i a rātou, ko te wāhi i raro i ō tātou waewae. Tuarua, ko te whenua, ara ko te ewe, ko te whenua o te wāhine. Koinei te mea ka whāngai i te tamaiti e kōpīpī, e kōpāpā ana i roto i te kōpū. Ana puta mai ki te ao mārama ka whāngaia anō e te whenua, e te oneone, ka ora i te whenua. Nō reira he mea nui tēneki mea te whenua engari, taihoa ake nei tēnā ka kōrerotia.

Kua kitea ko wai te whenua whānui tonu, ko Papatūānuku, heoti nō whea mai tēnei whenua pū anō ko ngēnei moutere, ko Aotearoa, Te Waipounamu, Rakiura me ngā motu ririki nei tae atu hoki ki Wharekauri? Tērā tētehi kōrero e mōhio whānuitia ana. Ka whēnei te kōrero i tā Kerei (1971). Titiro ki te Āpitihanga 2.1. Ka hii a Māui i Aotearoa ki runga. Ko tāna ika tonu, e karangatia nei ko Te Ika a Māui; ko Te Waipounamu tōna waka, ko Rakiura te punga o te waka. Ā koinei te whenua e tū nei tātou ki runga i ngēnei wā tonu nei.

Kaati, kia hoki anō ki a Papatūānuku, ko te whenua, koia te whaea ā, ko tātou ko te tangata ko ngāna tamariki. He iho e hono ana i a tātou ki a ia anō nei he tamaiti i roto i te kōpū o te whaea. Koia e whāngai nei i a tātou ā, ko tā tātou he whakamahana i a ia. Me piri tahi tētehi ki tētehi. He mauri tō te whenua, nei koa he mauri tō tēnā mea, tō tēnā mea. He mauri tō te maunga, tō te awa, tō te manu, he mauri anō tō te ika, tō ngā ngārara, tō ngā kararehe, tō ngā aha noa iho. E ora ana ngā mea katoa.

Ka whakatangatatia te whenua, ka whakaingoatia ngā maunga, ngā hiwi, ngā awa he ingoa katoa ō rātou. He tūpuna anō hoki ngērā, ko ngā pou whenua. I te mea he tūpuna kei te whenua te wairua o te iwi me te wairua o tēnā uri me tēnā uri o taua iwi. Ko ngā mahi a ngā

tūpuna me ā rātou kupu e pā ana ki te whenua ka maumaharatia. Ko te mana o te iwi kei te whenua, ko te mana o te whenua kei te iwi, e honoa ana e kore e taea te wewete (Douglas, 1984:74).

E kiia ana ko te whenua te timatanga ā ko te okiokinga whakamutunga o te tangata. Ko te whenua te mana me te mauri o te iwi katoa me te tangata kotahi. Mehemea kāore ngōu whenua ka whakamatara koe me te mea kua motu te taura here o tōu waka ā ka rere noa koe ki runga i te au o te moana. Kāore e mōhio ana ki mua, kāore e mōhio ana ko whea koe e haere ana ā, kāore hoki e mōhio ana kei whea koe i tēnei rangi. Ko te whenua te paiherenga o te iwi, ko ngā piki, ko ngā heke o te iwi ki ngā whakaaro o te iwi ka ahu mai i te mana o ō rātou whenua me te hononga o te iwi ki aua whenua raka (Douglas, 1984:74–76).

He wāhanga te whenua nōu, he rite tonu ki tōu ringaringa, ki tōu karu rānei, he wāhanga anō nōu. Kia hoki ake anō ki ngā tikanga o te kupu whenua. Ka nehua te whenua, ara te ewe o te tamaiti ki roto i te whenua, ara te oneone o ngōna tūpuna. Ā ka kaumātua ake taua tamaiti nei ka whakamōhiohia ka tūtuhia rānei kei whea tōna whenua e nehu ana me te whakawhanaungatanga ki ngōna huānga me te oneone. E whēnei ana ngā whakaaro o tētehi,

Nā ō tātou tūpuna i kite... Ka taunahatia, ka whakanohoia te whenua ā ka roherohea. Ko ngā ngahere, ngā roto, ngā maunga me ngā awa o tēnei whenua he tapu i runga i te whakamaumaharatanga ki ngā tūpuna, kua whakamanatia e ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna me ngā kōrero o tua whakarere. Ā, ka tū hei pou whenua, hei tohu mana mō te iwi. I whānau mai tātou i te puapua o Hine-ahu-one, ka hoki anō tātou ki te poho o Papatūānuku mā te tatau o Hine-nui-te-pō (Douglas, 1984:75).

Me kii ahakoa i haria mai te reo i Hawaiki rā anō ka rerekē, he mea hanga i runga tonu i te āhua o tēnei whenua. Nā reira, nā tēnei whenua anō i puta ai te reo Māori. Ko te hononga o ngā tūpuna ki te whenua e whakahuatia ana i roto i te whaikōrero i roto hoki i te reo e kōrerotia ana i te rā. Hei tauira noa ake, he tangata a Taranaki maunga rāua ko Hikurangi maunga, he wahine a Taupiri. Ki te kōrero

koe mō tō maunga ka kōrero koe mō te koroheke, mō te ruruhi e tū mai raka. Ki a Tūhoe ko rātou ngā tamariki a Hinepūkohurangi, te kohu. Ka moe a Hine-pūkohurangi i tētehi o ō rātou maunga kia puta ko te iwi o Tūhoe. Ko ngā iwi o te Tairāwhiti e kiia ana ko ngā uri o Hikurangi. Mehemea he whenua ngōu ka mōhio koe ko wai koe, i ahu mai koe i whea. He mana whenua, he mauri tangata, ko te mana o te whenua te mauri o te tangata (Douglas, 1984:75).

Ka pātai te tangata me pēwhea e mau tonu ai te iwi ki tōna kaitiakitanga ki te kore e āhei ki te takahi, ki te whāwhā i ngōna whenua, ki te whakaputa i tōna aroha ki te whenua? He tika tonu tēnei. He kōrero tēnei nā tētehi,

I kii mai tōku matua ki a au kei wareware he Matakore mātou. Ki te kore mātou e whakamana i te whanaungatanga ki a ia ka ngaro te mahara o tō mātou tupuna ā ko tōna ake mana me te mana o tōna whenua ka heke iho. Ā ko te mutunga atu ko Maniapoto rānei, ko Raukawa rānei hei rangatira mō tēnei whenua. He mea ako ia ki ngā wāhi i tū ai ngā ngangare o nehe, i whea ngā tūpuna e noho ana, i whea ō rātou kāinga hī. I whānau mai ia ki ngā tahatika o Waipā – i nehua ai tōna whenua ki reira ā ka meatia he toka ki runga hei tohu. I ōna haerenga i runga i te whāwhārua o Waipā ka tuohu iho a ia ki te wai ki te tāuwhiuwhi i tōna pane ki te wai. Ka whakahua tahi i āna karakia ki te whenua, ki te wai. Nāna mātou i whakakite i ahu mai tō mātou mana i ō mātou whenua, tērā awa me tō mātou tupuna a Matakore (Douglas, 1984:76–77).

Ahakoia ka hokona te whenua, ka raupatungia rānei kāore e mutu te aroha o te tangata ki tōna ūkaipō, ki tōna takahanga waewae, ki tōna tūrangawaewae, ki te wāhi i takahia ai e ngōna tūpuna. Ka tangi me ka tūkinotia, ka koa me ka tiakina (Douglas, 1984:74–79). He kōrero tēnei nā Paengahuru rāua ko Mr Davis,

... Paengahuru: Kia whakaaro ake au.

Mr Davis: Ehara i te mea ka ora tāua mō ake tonu atu.

Paengahuru: He kōrero tō te rā, he kōrero tō te ao, tō te pō.

... Mr Davis ... Pēwhea hoki te whenua? E mamae ana te

whenua, kāhore rānei koe e mamae ana i te whenua?

Paengahuru: Ae rā, he rite tonu te whenua ki te manu ka patua iho, ka oreore ngā pakikau i te nui o te mamae.

... Mr Davis: I mea mai koe e mamae ana te whenua, ā he rite tonu ki te manu ka werohia, ka toto, kakapa ana ngā parirau. E mea ana hoki koe ka nui tō mamae i tēnei ...

(The Daily Southern Cross June 9, 1869:8-9 Auckland New Zealand).

E whakaatu ana tēnei ka nui te aroha o te kaumātua neki ki te whenua. Ko tō hononga ki tōu whenua tūpuna ka mutu i tō hiahia kia tanumia ki roto i te kōpū o tōu whenua kia awhitia koe e tōu whenua. Koinei te whakatinanatanga o te whakawhanaungatanga ki ngā tūpuna (Douglas, 1984:79).

E pā ana ki tēnei mea ki te mate. Ka mea a Rangi ki a Papa, “Ka okioki ā tāua tamariki ki waenganui i a tāua.”

Engari ka utua e Papa, “Kāore, waiho rātou ki ahau. Tukua rātou kia okioki ki roto i a au. I whānau mai rātou i a au ki te ao-mārama, waihotia kia hoki mai ki a au ki te okioki ki roto i ngōku ringa, kia awhitia e au hei tamariki wairua mā tāua.”

Nō reira tae noa mai ki tēnei rangi, ana tangohia te tangata e te ringa kaha o aituā ka nehua ki roto i te tinana o Papa, ki te riu o te whenua (Best, 1976:88).

Hāunga anō te tini o ngā kupu whakarite, ngā whakataukii me ngā pepeha o te taiao, i kaingākaukia te whenua mō tōna ātaahua, mō te pai ki te titiro atu. Hei tauira anō, i ngētehi wā i whiriwhiria ai he tūranga kāinga kia pai te titiro atu. Ko ngā rākau ki ngā whakaaro o te iwi nō rātou tērā kāinga ka whakaātaahua i taua kāinga raka kāhore i tuaina ki raro, ahakoa me tiki mai he wāhie nō tawhiti (Firth, 1972:60).

Tātou ka huri ināiane ki te titiro ki ngētehi o ngā kupu ātaahua, i kōnā ka whakairotia he mahara ki ngā kupu ātaahua o te taiao. Ka whakaritea rānei tētehi mea ki tētehi mea i roto i te taiao.

He tohunga te Māori ki tēnei mahi nui whakaharahara. Titiro koa ki ngā kupu i raro ake nei, he whakaaraara nā tētehi tūtei.

Whakapuru tonu, whakapuru tonu
Te Tai ki Harihari;
Ka tangi tiere
Te Tai ki Mōkau. (Firth, 1972:50).

Koinei ngā mea e rongō ana te kaitito, ko te tai e haruru ana i raro i ngā tūpari o Harihari. Ko te tangi o te moana i te ākau, i Mōkau. Ka rongō ia ā nā wai rā ka toko te whakaaro ki roto i a ia kātahi ka whakairotia e ia ki te kupu (Firth, 1972:49–50).

Kei ngā whakataukii te titiro a te Māori ki tōna taiao, whēnei i ngēnei ka whai ake nei mō te whenua, ‘Whatungarongaro he tangata, toitū he whenua.’ E mea ana ka mate te tangata engari rā te whenua, tū tonu, tū tonu. He kupu hou ngēnei otirā, he whakaaro nō te iwi, ‘Ehara nō te iwi te whenua engari, nō te whenua te iwi.’ Heoi anō te tangata he kaitiaki nō te whenua, ka manaaki kau i te whenua i te wā i a ia e takatū ana i runga i te whenua. Me mate te tangata kia ora ai tōna whenua, kia kore ai e riro i tētehi iwi kē (Firth, 1972:368; Yoon, 1986:19–20).

‘He kura kāinga e hokia, he kura tangata e kore e hokia.’ He rite tonu ki tēnei, ‘He kura tangata e kore e rokohanga, he kura whenua ka rokohanga.’ Ara, ka mate te tangata, ka patua, ka nukunuku haere, ka ngaro heoti, ko te whenua e kore e paheke, ake, ake, ake (Firth, 1972:368; Yoon, 1986:20).

Ka kitea he mea nui te whenua i roto i tēnei o ngā whakataukii, ‘He wāhine, he whenua e ngaro ai te tangata.’ E rua ngā take whawhai nui ko te wāhine, ko te whenua. He kupu anō ngēnei nō namata e whakaatu ana i te aroha o te tangata ki tōna whenua tūpuna. “Ka mihia e au tōku matua i mahue iho ko te whenua.”

Tērā anō tētehi, ‘Ko te toto o te tangata he kai, ko te oranga o te tangata he whenua.’ Kei konei ka kitea ka mate te tangata kore whenua. Kāore he wāhi hei whakatupu kai, kāore he aha. Nō reira ka ora anō te tangata i te whenua, he mea tino nui (Firth, 1972:368).

Kei ngā whaikōrero ngōna kupu ātaahua anō. E pā ana ki Waitara, ka whakatika a Wīremu Patukākāriki Ngāwaka ka mea, 'E te Kāwana e kore e tukua a Waitara ki a koe. E kore e pai kia tangohia e koe te urunga i raro i tōku ūpoko, nō te mea ko tōku urunga he urunga nō ōku tūpuna'... (Martin, 1860:144). Ā ka tū a Pāora Kārewa ka mea, 'Whakarongo e te Kāwana. E kore e tukua e au a Waitara ki a Koe. E kore e pai kia tangohia e koe te moenga o ōku tūpuna i raro i a au (Firth, 1972:369; Martin, 1860:144).

He kōrero hōhonu tika tonu kei ngā kupu a Wīremu Kīngi, ... ko ēnei whenua e kore e hoatu mātou ki a kōrua ringaringa ko te Kāwana, kei rite mātou ki ngā manu o te moana e noho ana i runga i te kowhatu, ka pari te tai ka ngaromia taua kowhatu e te moana, ka rere ngā manu, nō te mea kāore he nohonga mō rātou (NZ AJHR 1860, E3A,5).

Ara, 'Koia nei te hē o te manu rere noa. He topa mai kāore kau he tauranga e ...' (Kāretu, 1984:131). Kāore he tūnga mō ōu waewae me ka noho kore whenua koe, koia tērā ko tōu tūrangawaewae tonu.

Kei ngā waiata anō ngōnā kupu ātaahua. I te hekenga o Ngāti Toa i Kāwhia, ko ō rātou whenua tūpuna i āta poroporoakitia mārīretia e rātou. Tērā kokoru me tērā kokoru o Kāwhia i tūturu arohatia. Ehake i te mea mō tōna ātaahua anahe engari ko ngā mahara me ngā kōrero a te iwi. I te mea koirā te wā kāinga o te iwi mō ngā tau e whia noa atu. I ngā pari tahataha, i ngā ana kōiwi, i ngā puke onepū, i roto anō i te whenua ko ngā wheua o ngā whakapaparanga tūpuna e takoto ana. Ā he mea hoki, ko te taunga o Tainui waka, kei reira e takoto ana.

Ka piki te iwi i te hiwi i Moe-ā-toa ka titiro whakamuri ki Kāwhia ka tangi i te wehenga o te kāinga o ō rātou mātua tūpuna. Ka tangi, 'E noho ake rā Kāwhia e heke ana tōu iwi ki Kapiti, ki Te Waipounamu' (Firth, 1972:369–370). Ka tangi a Te Rauparaha i tāna waiata tangi, kei Ngā Āpitianga 2.2 taua waiata e takoto ana.

Ka whakaputa a Te Rauparaha i tōna aroha, e wehe ana i ngā tai o te kāinga. Ka titiro ia i ngā ao kapua e teretere ana i runga. Ka

titiro i ngā ngahere e tūtū mai rā, e kōrero ana ngērā ki a ia. Kātahi rā ka poroporoaki ki ngā tūpuna o te iwi o mua (Firth, 1972:369).

Kia tirohia ināiane i nā ngētehi pepeha. Ko ngā tohu whenua ka honoa ki te iwi, hei tauira:

‘Ko Tongariro te maunga,
Ko Taupō te moana,
Ko Te Heuheu te tangata.’

He pepeha tēnei nō Taupō, ka Tūhonohono i te maunga Tongoriro, i Taupō-moana me te Ariki o Tūwharetoa a Te Heuheu. He kaha rawa tēnei here, kāore e mōhiotia mehemea nō te iwi te maunga, nō te maunga rānei te iwi (Firth, 1972:373). He maha ngēnei pepeha kei tēnā iwi tāna, kei tēnei iwi tāna, kei tērā iwi tāna. Anei anō tētehi,

‘Ko Mauao te maunga,
Ko Tauranga te moana,
Ko Tūpaea te tangata.’

Me tētehi anō,

‘Ko Taupiri te maunga,
Ko Waikato te awa,
Ko Te Wherowhero te tangata.’

Kia whakahua ake te tangata i tāna pepeha ka mōhio koe nō whea ia, ko wai tōna iwi, kei whea hoki tōna takahanga waewae.

Tērā tētehi kōrero mō te aroha o tētehi koroheke ki tōna whenua. Ka mau herehere tēnei kaumātua rangatira i te tauā a tētehi atu iwi. Ka haria haeretia ki tō rātou rohe. Nā ko te iwi nō rātou tēnei koroheke ka māharahara, ā ka tono i tētehi toa ki te patu i a ia. Kia kore ai e heke, e whakaitia tōna mana. Nō te taenga atu o te taitama ka mea te kaumātua ki a ia i mua i tōku patunga, “Tukuna mai he kapunga oneone ki a au hei tangi.”

Ā hoki ana te taitama nei ki te tiki atu. Hei ahatanga māna me mate ia ko te mea nui ka pā anō ia ki tōna whenua i mua i tōna matenga. Koinei te nui o te aroha o te kaumātua nei ki tōna whenua (Douglas, 1984:79).

I tūpono i ngētehi wā ko te herehere i mua i tōna patunga ka tono kia mātua kawea ia ki te aukatinga o tona ūkaipō, kia tirohia anō

e ia. I ngētehi wā i tutuki tēnei. Mehemea ia he rangatira ka haria ki mea wāhi, ki mea awa, ki te wāhi i tūtohua ai e ia. Ka tonongia rānei he pononga ki te tiki wai mōna hei inu māna, i muri rawa iho ka whakamatea. He tohu tēnei ka whakamanatia te hononga o te tangata ki tōna whenua, i whakamanatia rawatia e te hoariri.

Nō te kaumātuatanga o te rangatira Rakuraku, ka mutu ngāna whīkoitanga i runga i te whenua. He mea hari mai e ngāna rangatahi he raurau i ō rātou hokinga mai i ngōna whenua kia mihia ai e ia (Firth, 1972:370).

He nui tonu ngā kōrero o mua, i reira, i te mura o te ahi te rangatira nui me tōna iwi e whati ana i mua i te rau o te patu. Ka poua tana tao, tana taiaha rānei ki te whenua ā ka tū tonu ka mea, “Tukua au kia mate i runga i tōku whenua.” Ka titi tonu tērā ki roto i te whatumanawa o te tangata, ka tū, ka whawhai.

He kōrero tō tēnā moka whenua, tō tēnā moka whenua, he pakanga, he mea, he aha. Ka whakatapua tētehi wāhi i te mea i hinga he rangatira ki reira, tētehi atu i te mea kei reira ia e takoto ana. Ko ngā kōrero o ngēnei wāhi ka tukua iho. He mea nui te mau ki ngēnei kupu whakarere iho i te mea ko te tangata e mātau ana ki ngā pito katoa o tōna whenua ā e mahara ana ki ngā tūpuna katoa o taua whenua e taea te kii, “Nōku te whenua o ngōku tūpuna” (Firth, 1972:368).

I ngā rangi ki muri he kōrero ā te whenua. Ka tohutohu i a koe, ko ngā wāhanga o te tau, ngā whetū, i arataki haere i te iwi. Hei tauira, ko te puāwaitanga o ngētehi rākau ka tohu i te wā me timata tētehi mahi. I tētehi wāhi o te tau he mea tahu ki te ahi te rarauwhe kia pai ai te kerikeri, kia mā hoki te aruhe. Ko te puāwaitanga o te hīnau me te tāwari te tohu. Ki te tatari rā anō kia pua mai te rātā me te korukoru kua tō muri rawa tērā. Ka maroke te raupō, ka marere ngā rau o te kōtukutuku ā ka puta a Matariki, he tohu katoa e mōmona ana ngētehi manu. ‘Ka puta Matariki, ka rere Whānui ko te tohu o te tau.’ Nō reira ko tā Matariki mahi he neke ā whānau tonu, he whakakite me

ka tau humi, me ka tau wehe rānei (Firth, 1972:62).

Nā, i runga i te mea ka nui te aroha o te iwi ki te whenua ā ka ora te tangata i te whenua e kore rawa e pai kia tūkino i te whenua, ka mutu anō he tino hē tērā. Nō reira ka tiakina te whenua me ngōna wāhanga katoa. He kōrero tēnei mō te rāhui. Ki te kite te tangata kua tata pau tētehi kai, kua haoa katoatia ngā ika o tētehi wai, ko te wā whakawhānau o ngā kātua rānei ka rāhuitia kia kore ai e tangohia taua tū kai. Ka poua te rāhui, ka whakatapua e te tohunga ara, ka whakaarahia he pou hei tohu kua whakatapua te wāhi. He kupu rānei nā te rangatira, ka kawea ā wahatia, ā, ka mōhio te katoa kua rāhuitia taua wāhi. Hei tauira, ka rāhuitia te awa mai i mea wāhi tae atu ki mea wāhi ā ka mōhiotia e kore e pai kia haere ki taua awa. I rāhuitia ai he manawa whenua (puna) kei whakanoatia te wai e tētehi. I ngētehi wā i rāhuitia ai he rākau, he rākau takitahi mō tētehi mahi me kii hei waka. Ka rāhuitia he pā harakeke i te mea he mea nui tērā momo otaota.

Nō reira i meatia ai he rāhui ki runga i ngā aha noa iho, he ngahere, he manu, he hua, he ika, he tauranga ika, he tāhuna mātaimai, he rākau, he kai kua whakatōngia, he aruhe, he puna kōkōwai, he whenua, he wai. Kāore e whakaaetia kia haere te tangata ki taua wāhi tango kai ai, hao kai ai, wero kai ai, whawhaki kai ai.

Hei tauira atu anō, tae atu ana tētehi tira haere ki Rotomahana. Ka hira te nui o te kai, muia ana te roto e ngā tū parera me ngētehi katoa. I te mea ko te wā whakawhānau pīpī tēnei. Ka rāhuitia ngēnei manu, ka whakatapua nuitia. 'Ko te mea tēnei i rāhuitia ai ngā roto - kia rere anō ngā manu.' Ki te takahia te rāhui he tino hē tērā, ka kiia he kairamua, ko te mutunga atu he whawhai (Best, 1982:185-191; Firth, 1972:258-262).

Ka kitea anō te titiro a te iwi ki te whenua i te āhua o te noho me te roherohe i te whenua. Ae, e tika ana nō te iwi katoa te whenua, Kei tēnā hapū ngōna whenua, kei tēnā hapū ngōna engari i te tangata takitahi hoki tōna pānga. I whoatu ngētehi wāhanga ki tēnā, ki tēnā

whānau. Ā ko ngā tāngata anahe nō rātou ngaua pānga i āhei ai ki te mahi i ngaua pānga rā. Ki te haere he tangata kē ki runga i ngaua whenua ki te mahi i ngā kai ā kāore i tono atu ko te tukunga iho he ngangare, he whawhai anō. He pānga ō te tangata kotahi ki ngā māra kai, ki ngā rākau wero manu me ngā puna kōkōwai, ngā tauranga ika, ngā tupuranga rarauwhe, ngā pā harakeke, ngā taunga hīnaki me ngērā mea katoa. E kore e taea e tētehi te takahi i ngōna tika ki ngaua whenua, tae atu hoki ki te rangatira. Me mātua whakaae te tangata nōna ngaua wāhi raka.

Kīhai he whenua kāore i whai take. Ko ngā whenua puta noa i ngēnei motu he iwi ngōna, he hapū ngōna, he rangatira ngōna, katoa tēnei whenua. Ko ngā wāhi kīhai i nohoia ka toroa atu i te wā e tika ana he kai, he aha rā. Kei ngā repo he tuna, he pua raupō, he harakeke, he aha atu. Kei ngā roto, kei ngā awa he ika, kei te ngahere he hua rākau, he manu. Kei ngētehi atu wāhi he kōkōwai, he kowhatu hei mahi patu. I āta mōhiotia mārireitia kei whea ngā pou whenua o tōu rohe, ko wai ō rātou ingoa. He toka, he awa, he hiwi, he rākau ngērā (Firth, 1972:377–383).

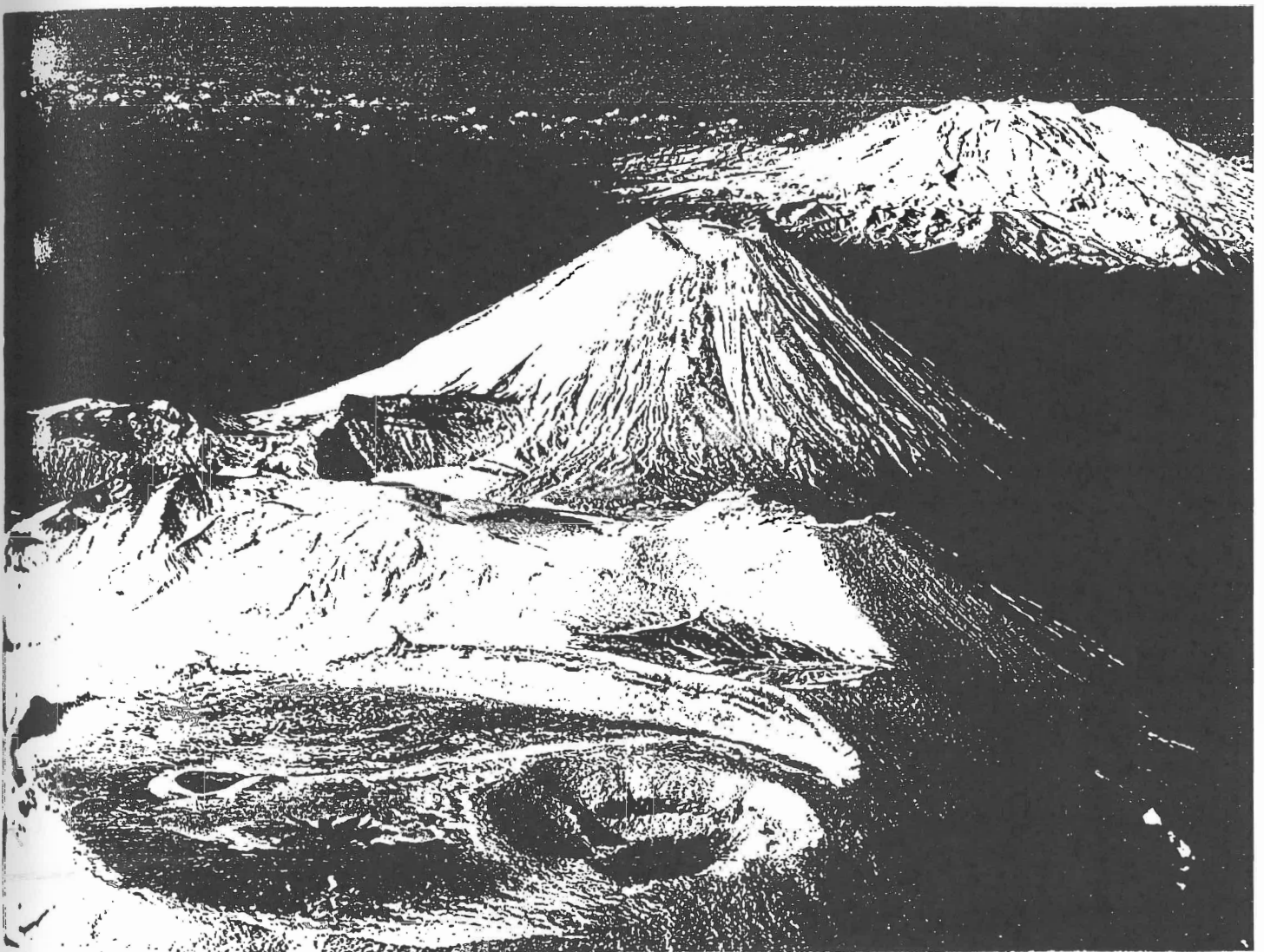
Nā tērā ngētehi take e taea ai e koe te kii nōu tōu whenua. Tuatahi, he take tūpuna. Ko te mea tēnei i whakamanatia nuitia ai. Mā te whakapapa tonu e whakaatu te whakawhanaungatanga o ngōu tūpuna ki tōu whenua, ki ngā tohu whenua ā ki a koe anō. Ki te nehua tō pito ki roto i te whenua ā, e mōhio ana koe kei roto tahi ngā pito o ngōu tūpuna i taua whenua ā i kā tō ahi i runga ka taea e koe te kii nōu tērā whenua. Ko te whare pito tamariki/te takotoranga iho tamariki, te wāhi i huia katoatia ai ngā pito o ngā whakapaparanga tāngata. Nā, me ahi kā roa tō ahi, ara me noho koe i runga i ngōu whenua. Ki te mahue i a koe ngōu whenua ā kāore koe e hoki atu, ko ngāu tamariki rānei ki te tahu ahi ka kiia tērā he ahi mātaotao, kua mutu ō pānga ki tērā whenua, i mātaotao tō ahi.

Ki te raupatungia te whenua ā ka nohoia e tētehi iwi kē engari, ko te iwi nō rātou tērā whenua ka noho tonu i runga i te whenua, ka

noho marara, ka noho huna rānei. Nō rātou tonu tērā whenua katoa i te mea ka taea te kii, 'I kā tonu tāku ahi i runga o tōku whenua.' Whērā tahi ngā whenua he mea kite, he mea taumau rānei me noho tūturu te tangata ki runga me kā tāna ahi kātahi anō ka kiia nōna taua whenua (Firth, 1972:383-388). Nā reira, he tino taonga tēneki mea te whenua, ko te waiū, ko te oranga tonutanga o te iwi, ko te oranga anō o te tangata.

1. Ngā Maunga

'Rārangi maunga, tū te ao tū te pō
Rārangi tāngata ka ngaro, ka ngaro.'



Whakaahua 4. Ngā Maunga Hauhunga Te pū: Swan & Matanle, 1986:77.

Tēnā.kia tirohia ngā maunga. Kua whakahuatia i mua ake nei ngētehi kōrero mō ngā maunga otiia, ka āta tirohia ināiane. Ko wai ngēnei mea ngā maunga, i ahu mai i whea?

He whakapapa anō tō te maunga, he tohu whenua, he tohu mana ki te iwi nō rātou te maunga. He wāhine, he tāne ā he kōrero ngōna, ō tēnā, ō tēnā o ngā maunga, he kōrero anō ngāna whēnei i ngētehi o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei. Ko ngā rārangi maunga, ngā pae maunga, ngā maunga tūtahi e kite nei tātou i runga i te mata o te whenua ko Hine-maunga, ko Hine-tū-ā-maunga, ko Hine-tūpari-maunga, ko ngēnei ngētehi o ngōna ingoa. Ka moea e Tāne ā ka puta a Parawhenuamea, a Te Pūtoto, a Tuamatua. Ko ngā tokorua whakamutunga ngā tūpuna o ngā kowhatu me ngērā mea katoa.

Kei te Āpitihanga 2.3 tētehi kōrero mō ngētehi maunga, mō ngā maunga nekeneke. I kōnā e kitea ana he reo tō te maunga, e taea te nekeneke. Ka moe wahine, ka moe tāne, e ora ana whēnei anō i te tangata. Ka whawhai kia riro atu ai he wahine. Tirohia te Whakaahua Tuawhā i runga ake nei. Ko ngā kōrero i runga ake nei nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa rāua ko Tūhoe. Kei ngaua kōrero naka kāore e whakahuatia ake te maunga ātaahua a Ruapehu. Ko tēneki wahine te pūtake o ngā ngangare o mua, inā i moea e te maunga whakahirahira a Taranaki. Kei te Āpitihanga anō te kōrero mō Taranaki rāua ko Ruapehu. (Āpitihanga 2.4).

Tērā ngētehi rerenga kōrero mō Maungapohatu rāua ko Kakaramea kei te Āpitihanga 2.5 i muri o te tuhinga nei. Kei ngēnā kōrero ka whai hua tamariki ngā maunga, he whakaaro anō ō rātou ā, ka whakamātau tētehi i tētehi. E tū tonu ana i ngēnei wā, ka tū tonu āpōpō, ātaahirā hoki.

Hei kōrero whakamutunga mō ngā maunga ko te kōrero nō Waikato nei kei te 2.6 o Ngā Āpitihanga. Kei tēnei o ngā kōrero he pakanga anō te mahi (Tirohia te Whakaahua Tuarima) engari ka tohutohu ngā maunga a Kakepuku rāua ko Kāwa i te iwi. I ngētehi wā ka noho he aokapua ki waenganui i a rāua, kei a Poutū te rangi. E



Whakaahua 5. Te pakanga a Kārewa rāua ko Kakepuku.

Te pū: Reed, 1958:219

tohutohu ana ngā maunga kei te rere te tuna heke ā, ka mōhio te iwi ki te whakatika atu.

I kō atu anō o te nekeneke ka whakatangatatia hoki ngā maunga ki ētehi atu āhuatanga o te tangata. Hei tauira, ko Taupiri maunga,

koia te hoa wahine o Pirongia ā ko te tikanga o tōna ingoa kia piri, he whakaaweawe. Koia hoki te maunga-hikonga-uira o Waikato. Ki te tūpono he aituā, ki te mate rānei he rangatira, he ariki ka hikohiko te uira ki runga i a ia. He maunga tapu (Reed, 1963:346).

He mahi anō tā te maunga he paihere tangata. Ka whakamoea ngā maunga kia whānau mai ko te pai. Ka whakamoea te maunga o tētehi iwi ki te maunga o tētehi atu hei hohou i te maungārongo, he whakaū i te rangimārie i waenganui i ngētehi iwi. Hei tauira, ka whakamoea a Kūhā-tārewa, he hiwi wahine nō Ngāti Kahungunu ki a Turi-o-Kahu nō Tūhoe, he puke tāne. “Me tatau pounamu kia kore ai e pakaru, ake, ake, ake” (Best, 1972:551–552). Nā te moenga o ngā maunga i ū ai te maungārongo i waenganui i ngā iwi.

Titiro koa ki a Ruapehu, kei ngā rotarota e huaina ai a Ruapehu (Ruapahu i mua) ko Para-te-tai-tonga, ko Pare-te-tai-tonga rānei. I te mea, reia ai te maunga i te hukarere. Ka whakaritea te mātaotao, te ngākau pōuri ki a ia, whēnei, i whakarerea ai tētehi wahine e tana whaiāipo,

E homai ana koe e te kōkōraro,
Te mate o te aroha, ka eke kei te kakī.
Kei ngā puke au ki Para-te-tai-tonga (Orbell, 1985:90).

He hauraro te kōkōraro. Koinei anō he mahi nā te maunga he whakatauira hei whakaritenga mō te tangata.

Kaati, tērā tētehi kōrero nō Te Waipounamu e pā ana ki tētehi āhuatanga kei ngā maunga, kei ngā pari hoki. Ki te karanga atu koe i ngā maunga, pāoro ana mai tō reo i tētehi taha, i tētehi taha, koia tēnei e kōrertia ake nā ko te pāoro. Ka moe a Hine-aroaro-te-pari, ko te pari i a Rona (Best, 1982:280–281). Kei te Āpitihanga 2.7 te kōrero.

Nō reira anō, he mea nui te maunga ki te iwi, ko te mana, ko te mauri, ko te kaitiaki o te iwi. He kōrero ngōna, he kōrero hoki ngāna. He maha ngā kōrero mō ngā maunga me ngōna āhuatanga katoa.

2. He Kowhatu, He Toka, He Pounamu

‘E kore a Para-whenuamea e haere ki te kore a Rakahore.’

Nā he kōrero anō hoki ō te kowhatu, ō te toka, ō te pounamu. He whakapapa anō ngōna, he tūpuna anō, he mauri anō, e ora ana. E pā ana ki te whakataukii i runga ake nei, he kupu whakarite. E mea ana ki te kore he toka kāore he manawa whenua, kāore he puna wai. Ko Para-whenuamea te wai, ā ko Rakahore te toka e whakatangatatia nei. He tika tonu tēnei. Mehemea kāore he toka e takoto ana i raro i te mata o te whenua e kore e whai puna tātou. Ko te take, kāore e taea e te wai te heke iho ki roto rawa ake i te tinana o Papatūānuku nā reira ka puea ake hei puna wai, hei manga (Best, 1982:195).

Nanā, ko wai ngēnei mea ngā toka, ngā kowhatu me te pounamu? Koia ngēnei ko ngētehi o ngō rātou ingoa:

Rakahore – Ko te toka, ngā toka katoa.

Tuamata – I ahu mai te nuinga o ngā kowhatu i a Tuamata, ko ngāna tamariki ngā mātua o ngā kowhatu.

Rangahua – Ko ngā kowhatu whānui.

Tūāhōanga } – Ko ngā momo hōanga katoa.

Hine-tūāhōanga }

Hine-one – Ko te one.

Hine-kirikiri } – Ko te kirikiri, he ingoa anō tōna ko Hine-

Hine-tuākirikiri } mata-kirikiri.

Hine-tauira – Ko tētehi momo kowhatu kāore e kitea nuitia ana.

Whatuaho – Ko te tuhua me te *greywacke*.

Hine-uku – Ko te uku (Best, 1982:324).

Poutini – koia te pounamu, e kiia ana koia te tupuna o te pounamu heoi, ki tētehi kōrero i ahu mai te pounamu i a Hine-tuapapa.

Hine-aotea – ko te pounamu e kiia nei he aotea.

Hine-auhunga – Ko te pounamu auhunga.

Hine-tangiwai – Ko te tangiwai.

Hine-kahurangi – Ko te pounamu kahurangi.

Hine-kawakawa – Ko te pounamu e huaina nei he kawakawa.

Kahotea – Ko te momo pounamu kahotea.

Tauira-karapa – Ko ngētehi momo pounamu.

Whatukura – He momo kowhatu. Ki tētehi kōrero ka panaia a Poutini, a Kahotea, a Whatukura mā i Hawaiki e Tutunui mā (Best, 1982:324-325).

‘He pounamu kākano rua.’

He kōrero tēnei mō te pounamu. I ahu atu a Poutini ki Te Waipounamu. I tērā wā ehake pea i Te Waipounamu, he ingoa anō tōna. Heoi, ka tirohia e ia ā, i whakaaro iho ia e whai oranga rātou ko tōna iwi i konei, nā reira ka mea, “Tātou ka noho i koneki.”

Ka noho te Pounamu i Arahura.

He tamaiti a Poutini nā Tangaroa, ki tētehi whakapapa ka moe a Tangaroa i a Te Anu-mātao kia whānau mai ko Pounamu, ko Poutini, ko Te Whatukura-a-Tangaroa, ko Te Whatu i kura, he ika katoa ngēnei (Reed, 1988:65). Koirā e kiia nei te pounamu he ika.

He hoariri te hōanga ki te pounamu i te mea ko te hōanga te mea e mahia nei e te tangata ki te hahae, ki te patu i te pounamu. Ko te kākano o te tangiwai e ai ki tētehi kōrero (Best, 1982:326) ko ngā roimata o Hine-ahu, te hoa wahine o Tama-āhua. Nō tōna kitenga i te pounamu i Arahura ka tangi. Ka mau tonu iho ngā roimata ki te pounamu. I tapā ai te pounamu kahurangi ki taua ingoa i te mea he wahine rangatira a Hine-ahu ā ko te pounamu kawakawa he whakamaunga nō tāna tiki atu i ngā rau kawakawa hei pare mōna (Best, 1982:326).

He maha rawa ngā kōrero mō te pounamu, i tētehi e haerēre ana a Tama-nui-ā-rangi i tētehi whenua kē ka rokohanga atu a Pounamu e ia. Patua iho, ā tunua ana ki te umu, ka pakū rawa te tinana o Pounamu, marara noa atu ngā maramara ki tawhiti. Koinei te take e takoto whānui ana te pounamu i Te Waipounamu.

Heoti, e mea ana te kōrero matua ka tauwhawhai a Poutini rāua ko Whaiapu. I konei ka whakahuatia ake tērā tangata pōkai whenua a Ngāhue. Tirohia te Āpitihanga 2.8 i muri ake nei.

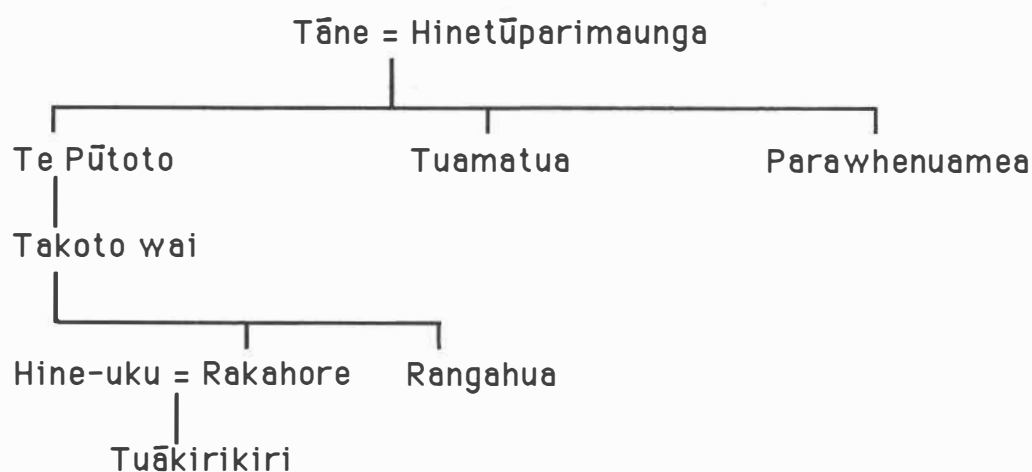
Tērā tētehi kōrero e whakamārama ana he aha i noho ai ngā momo pounamu i ngētehi wāhi o Te Waipounamu. Kei te Āpitihanga 2.9. I ahu katoa mai i a Tamatea-pōkai-whenua me ngāna wāhine.

Ko tētehi atu o ngā pounamu e tino kaingākau nuitia ana ko te īnanga. Ka pā tēnei ki a Kupe i tōna taenga mai ki Arahura. Koinei te

pounamu tuatahi i kitea ai e ia. He mea kite i te tangohanga a tētehi wahine i te kowhatu o te awa hei karihi mō te kupenga. I mōhio a Kupe he kowhatu rerekē tēnei, i whakaingoatia ki te ingoa inanga nā te mea he maha rawa o ngēnei ika moroiti i te awa (Reed, 1963:354, 358).

Koinei hei kupu whakamutunga mō tēnei wāhanga. 'Nā wai taipū, a Hine-tuākirikiri ā taea te whakangaue.' He kupu whakarite anō ngēnei. He tāhuna, he one te taipū, he pūkenga one, kirikiri rānei. Koia ko Hine-kirikiri. Ka tū ia hei tauārai i te ngaunga a Hine-moana, a Ngaru-nui, a Ngaru-roa e rutua ki te one. Ko ngā kowhatu, te kirikiri me ō rāua tēina e pupuru ana i te whenua kia kore ai e horo katoa, kia kore ai hoki e rahi ake te marae o Hine-moana. Nō reira tēnei kōrero, 'Nā te Mata kirikiri rāua ko Pohatu me ō rāua tēina i pupuri te rohe o te moana, o te tuawhenua, koia i kore ai e neke ngā tuaropaki o Hine-moana' (Best, 1982:326).

Nanā, mō te tangata nei a Rangahua, he uri ia nō Tāne i roto i te whakapapa e whai ake nei, Heoi, kāore e nui ngā kōrero mōna.



Whakapapa 4. Rangahua

Te pū: Best, 1982, whārangi 326.

3. Ngā Repo

Ae, e tika ana te kōrero he atua anō tō te repo. E rua ngōna ingoa, ko Hine-i-te-hūhi, ko Hine-i-te-repo, koia tonu ko te repo. I te rerenga mai o te pounamu ki ngēnei motu, i pakangatia ai, ka hinga. Ka

oma ngētehi ki te repo hei huna i a rātou, ki a Hine-tūrepo te wahine a Māui i pāwheratia e Tuna.

4. Ngā Hukatere

Ka whakatangatatia anō ngā hukatere e ngā tūpuna whēnei i te kōrero mō te hukatere e kiia ana e te Pākehā ko te *Franz Josef Glacier* Kā (Ngā) Roimata-o-hine-hukatere.

He kōtiro a Hine-hukatere i tino arohaina e te tangata nei a Wawe. Ka nui te pārekareka o te kōtiro neki ki te piki maunga ā i haere tahi tana tau. Heoi, kāore ia i rata ki te piki maunga, kāore hoki i raka whērā i tana ipo. I a ia e kake ana i tētehi taumata tiketike ka mania, ka paheke, rutua ana ki ngā toka i raro. Ka kite atu a Hine i tōna rerenga iho engari, i kore e taea te aha?

Titiro iho ana ia ki te tinana o tana tahu e takoto kau ana i raro, ka maringi mai ngā roimata i ana kamo. Ka māturuturu iho ki ngā toka i raro, ka hukatia. Ka tuku aroha ngā atua ki a ia, i meatia ai ngōna roimata hei waiuka (hukatere). He tohu maumahara ki ngā roimata i maringi i a ia ki tāna whaiāipo (Reed, 1963:346).

5. Te Ahi

‘Me oioi ki te ringa ka puta a Ūpoko-roa.’

Tātou ka huri ināiane ki te ahi. E kōrerotia ai ngētehi kupu mō te kōrero e mōhio whānuitia ana mō te ahi, ā muri iho ka tirohia ko wai te ahi, he aha hoki ngā momo ahi. Kei te Āpitihanga 2.10 te kōrero mō Māui rāua ko Mahuika mai i tā Kerei (1971).

E ai ki te kōrero i a Mahuika te ahi. Ka tinihangatia ia e Māui-tikitiki, tangohia ana e ia ngōna maikuku tae noa ki te mea whakamutunga. Ka mōhio a Mahuika kua tinihangatia ia, nā whiua ana e ia tōna maikuku whakamutunga ki ngā rākau, ka noho te ahi i roto i ngētehi o ngā rākau. Ki te hikaia ngaua rākau ka mura, ka tahu ahi.

E ai ki tētehi atu kōrero he kauati, he kaunati i a Ranginui he mea noi ki tana kakī ā tau atu ana ki te ateatenga o tōna poho. Koinei i whakawhiwhia te tangata ki te awanga o te poho. Ko te ahi i tahuna

e ia ko te rā e nekeneke ana i tōna poho. E kiia ana i ahu mai te ahi tupua i ngā korakora i marere i te kauati me te kaunati a Rangi i tāna hikahikanga (Best, 1982:241–244, 308–309).

Kei Ngā Āpitihianga tētehi kōrero anō mō te ahi (Āpitihianga 2.11) nā Ngāti Awa. Kei reira e whakamāramatia ana ko wai ngā tamariki a Mahuika, ara ko ngā rimurimu o te tangata.

Nā ko Hine-i-tāpeka te teina o Mahuika i nētehi wā e huaina ana ko Tāpeka. E ai ki a Best (1982:245), ki ngā iwi o Mataatua koia te ahi tupua e kiia nei ko te Ahi a Tāpeka, ko te ahi tipua, ko te ahi kōmau, ko te ahi tawhito. I ahu mai i a Rakahore, nāna tēnei ahi. I whoatu ki a Papa hei whakamahana i a ia me tāna whakapākanga me Ruaimoko. I tō rāua tahuritanga ki raro, heke tonu atu tēnei ahi hei pūtaka mō te rū me ngā puia o te ao.

E toru ngā ahi i te ao, he ahi māori, he ahi tupua me te ahi a te atua. Ko Mahuika te atua o te ahi māori; ko Tūpai te atua o te ahi a te atua, ā ko Hine-i-tāpeka i kōrerotia i mua ake nei ko te atua o te ahi tupua. Ki tēnei kōrero ko ngāna tamariki ko Motumotu-o-rangi (motumotu) rāua ko Ngārahu-o-ahirangi (ngārahu).

Terā tētehi kōrero nō Te Arawa mō te takenga mai o te ahi tupua i roto i ngēnei motu, ka pā ki 'a Ngātoroirangi. Kei te Āpitihianga 2.12 te kōrero. E mea ana tēnei kōrero i ahu mai tērā ahi i a Te Pūpū rāua ko Te Hoata. Koinā tētehi kōrero mō Ngātoroirangi heoti, tērā he aronga atu anō. Ki tēnei o ngā kōrero nā ngā tuāhine anō o Ngātoro te ahi i waha mai, nā Kuiwai rāua ko Haungaroa. Heoi anō kei te Āpitihianga 2.13 tēnei o ngā rerenga.

6. Te Rū. Te Hū Me Ngā Puia

'Ka āhei rawa au ki a Ruaimoko, kātahi ngaruetanga ka whiti he tau kē.'

Nā e pā ana ki te rū, me te hū he maha ngā atua ko:

Ruaimoko
Hine-ori
Hine-tūoi

Hine-oi
Oiroa
Hine-puia

Hine-tuarangaranga
 Ioiowhenua
 Te Wawau

Tāwaronui
 Te Kuku
 (Best, 1982:323).

Ko te tangata e mōhio whānuitia ana ko Ruaimoko. Ko te Hine-oi e whakahuatia ake nei he tamāhine nā Ruaimoko rāua ko Hine-nui-te-pō. Ki tētehi atu kōrero he teina a Hine-oi ki a Papatūānuku. Ko te tikanga o te kupu oi me te kupu ori, he ngāueue, koirā tāna mahi. Ko Hine-puia, ko ngā puia anō (Best, 1982:323).

Ko te whakapākanga o ngā tamariki e whitu tekau a Rangi rāua ko Papa, a Ruaimoko, e kai tonu ana i te ū o te whaea i te wehewehenga, ka hurihia te aroaro o te whaea ki raro, ki Muriwai hou. Koia te tamaiti i waiho e ngā tuākana kia haere ana i te whaea ki Rarohēnga. Koia hoki i kiia ai te tamaiti whakamutunga he tamaiti pekepoho, he pōtiki pekepoho, he pōtiki whakarihariha (Best, 1976:392).

Koia e riri nei ki a tātou he rapu utu i te wehenga o ngā mātua, e rū nei, e hū nei te puia, koia a Ioiowhenua, a Hine-tūoi, a Hine-tuarangaranga, a Te Kuku, a Te Wawau, a Tāwaronui me ngētehi atu, he ingoa nō te puia (Best, 1976:392).

E kiia ana ka moea e ia a Hine-nui-te-pō i Rarohēnga inā tēnei waiata:

I a Ruaimoko, e whakangaoko rā i
 Rarohēnga.
 Ka puta te hū ki taiao, koia a Hine-puia
 i Hawaiki (Best, 1976:187).

Ko te rū, ko te ngārueruetanga o te whenua e kiia ana ko ngā kumekume a Ruaimoko, koia e kukume ana i te whenua.

TE ŪPOKO TUATORUTE WAI

‘He huahua te kai?’

E, he wai te kai.’

Tēnei mea te wai he mea nui rawa. Ehake i te mea kotahi anō te wai, he maha ngā wai, he waiora, he waimāori, he waikino, he waimate, he waitai kia whakahua ake i ngētehi. Ka tirohia ngēnei kātahi ka whakaahuatia pēwhea ngā whakaaro o te iwi ki te wai me ngōna āhuatanga katoa. Muri iho i tēnei ka kōrerotia ngētehi kōrero mō ngā awa ā, muri rawa iho he kōrero mō te moana.

Kei a Douglas (1984) ngētehi kōrero pai mō ngā momo wai o te ao. Koia ngēnei ko ngā kōrero.

Waiora

Koinei te wai mā o ngā wai katoa, ko te whakatinanatanga me te whakawairuatanga o te aroha nui o Ranginui ki a Papatūānuku. Ko te wai e tino mā tonu ana kīanō kia pāngia e tētehi mea, e kīia ana ko Te Waiora ā Tāne, ā kei roto ko te oranga me te mauri. Ka mahia tēneki wai hei pure, hei whakanoa rānei i te tangata. He waiora te ua; ana pā mai ki a Papatūānuku ka noho tapu, me ka karakiatia ki ngā karakia e tika ana ka noho tonu hei waiora. He oranga kei te waiora, hei whakaora i te tangata, hei pare atu i te kino. Ki te tūkinotia e te tangata ka ngaro te mauri o te wai, e kore e taea te kii he waiora. I Waitāiki, te awa o Arahura ko te mauri o te awa te mauri o te pounamu me te mauri o Ngai Tahu, e honoa ana. Ki te tūkinotia tētehi ka pāngia te katoa.

Waimāori

Ka noho te wai hei waimāori ana pā ki te tangata ā kāore e karakiatia. Ehake i te waiora, he waimāori, te take, he māori te wai kāore ngōna pānga ki ngā mahi tapu. Ko te wai e rere ana, ko te wai teatea e huaina nei he waimāori. He mauri anō tō te waimāori, i te nuinga o ngā wā he mauri pai engari mā te karakia anō e huri ai (Douglas, 1984:5).

Waikino

He tikanga anō ō te waikino. Tuatahi, mō te wai e hīrere ana i ngā rōrātanga o te awa, he wai aratiatia, he wai e takoto ana he kowhatu nui i raro, he tāiki rānei kei roto hei whakararu i te tangata. He waikino ngērā. Tuarua, mō te wai kua tūkinotia, kua tukua he paruparu ki roto, kua tānoanoatia rānei. Ko te waikino kua raweketia te mauri, ka huri ki te mahi kino, e taea te whakamamae, te patu tangata. Hei tauira, ahakoa ngā whakatūpato me te kii kauaka rawa hei whakatū, i hangangia ai ngētehi waihōpuapua tūtae i te takiwā o tētehi o ngā nohoanga o Te Atai ō Rongo, he taniwha kaitiaki nō Whāingaroa. Kua whakanoatia taua wāhi nō reira ko te taniwha rangimārie neki e taea te mahi kino, whērā tahi te waikino o taua wāhi.

Waimate

He wai kua ngaro tōna mauri, he wai kua mate, kua tūkinotia, kua paruparu rānei. Kua ngaro i a ia te whakaora i a ia anō, i ngētehi atu mea rānei. He rite tonu ki te waikino e taea ana te tūkino, te patu i te mauri o ngētehi atu mea, ka aituā, tae atu hoki ki te tangata, ngāna kaimoana, te ahuwhehua hoki. Heoi anō te rerekētanga o te waikino me te waimate e ora tonu ana te mauri o te waikino ahakoa kua tūkinotia. Ko tō te waimate kua mate rawa, e kore e ora mai anō. Kua kiia ngā wai o Manukau he waimate nō te mea i tukua katoatia ngā paruparu, ngā tūtae tangata, ngērā mea katoa ki roto.

Waitai

He ingoa tēnei mō te moana, mō te tai. He tikanga anō hoki tōna, he ngarungaru, he pōruturutu, e rite ana ki ngā tai haruru o te moana. Nā ko te waitai, te wai o te moana, he rerekē anō i te waimāori. Ko te waitai he wai kua hoki anō ki a Tangaroa. Ka heke te ua ka huihuia ngā awa nokinoki e rerea nei ngōna roma ki tōna hōpuatanga rā anō, ā tutuki noa ki te pūaha, ki te moana (Douglas, 1984:5).

He taonga whakaharahara te wai i waihotia ai e koro mā, e kui

mā hei oranga mō ngā uri whakaheke. Ko tātou ngā kaitiaki o ngēnei taonga i te wā e takatū ana tātou, ka tiakina kia pai, kia ora tonu ai hei taonga tuku iho ki ngā tapuwae ka whai i muri i a tātou. Ko te wai me ngōna āhuatanga katoa ka whakatūturu i te oranga o te tangata, nō reira ko te mauri, ko te mana anō o te tangata (Taylor & Patrick, Soil & Water, Raumati, 1987/88:22).

I mua, i nohoia tētehi wāhi i te mea he tata ki te wai, he tata hoki ki ngā kai hei whāngai i te iwi, hei whāngai hoki i ngā manuwhiri. Ka mōhiotia ko tētehi momo kai kei tētehi kāinga e hira ana te nui, ā ka tupu te mana o taua iwi anō. E whērā tonu ana i ngēnei rangi e mōhiotia ana tētehi wāhi mō ngōna momo kai ā, 'Ka haere mai te tangata. Ka noho te tangata. Ka whāngaia te tangata' (Taylor & Patrick, Soil & Water, Raumati, 1987/88:22).

Ko te whakaparu i te wai, ko te tūkinu rānei i te wai he patu i a koe anō, i tōu iwi me ngāu manuwhiri. Nō reira ko wai ka tuku paru ki roto i te wai, te oranga o te tangata? Ka whakatapua te wai me ngōna kai ka rāhuitia. Ko ngā ika, ko ngā manu kāore i tangohia i te wā e whai hua ana, kāhore hoki i haoa katoatia, i tangohia kētia i te wā e mōmona ana. Whēnei i te tuna i tangohia nuitia i a Poutūterangi, i a Paenga whāwhā, i a Haratua, i te wā e heke atu ana ki te moana. I tangohia te tītī i a Whiringa-ā-Rangi, ko Kohitātea te wā mō te kākā, ko te wā e hua mai ana te rātā (Firth, 1972:74-75). Mō tēnā ika me tēnā tū ika he mātauranga anō e pā ana ki ngāna tikanga, ngā wā tika me ngā wāhi tika ki te tango, ā ko te huarahi tika e taea ai. Nō reira he tino hē te tuku paru ki roto i te wai, e whawhai te paru ki te wairua me te mauri o te wai. Te tangohanga o te wai i te awa he rite tonu ki te tango i te ringaringa o tētehi tangata, kia nui te wai e tangohia ana ka kotia katoatia te tinana tangata. Ki te tangohia te katoa he rite tonu ki te tango i ngōna whēkau (Taylor & Patrick, Soil & Water, Raumati, 1987/88:22-23; Patrick, Soil & Water, Ngahuru, 1987:24).

Ko Papatūānuku te whaea, ā nōna ngā wai ora o te ao, ko ngā

wai o tōna kōpū. Ki te tirohia te wai, te whenua rānei ehara i te rākau noa iho, he atua. Kei te tūtakitanga o te moana me te whenua, kei ngā kōngutu awa, ko te tūtakitanga o Tangaroa rāua ko Tāne tērā. Ki te titiro te tangata ki te whenua, ki te moana, ki te wai ka whakaaro pea ia ae, he ātaahua tēnei. Engari ki te āta tirohia, e titiro ana koe ki a koe anō. Ka kitea a Tangaroa, a Tāne me te mōhio anō i heke mai koe i ngaua atua, ka kitea ngā tūpuna. Nō reira ka tiakina ka arohatia ngēnei wāhi. Me ka titiro iho koe ki te wai ka kitea tōu whakaahua, he moko tō taua whakaahua e whakaatatia i roto i tērā wai, i te mea ko tērā wai, ko tērā whenua ko koe anō. Ka heke mai koe i te whenua, i te wai (Taylor & Patrick, Soil & Water, Raumati, 1987/88:22).

Kei raro nei tētehi whakaahua e whakaaatu ana i te rerekētanga o te titiro a te Māori me te titiro a tauiwi ki te wai hei whakarāpopototanga mō tēnei wāhanga. Ko ngā mea e noho whakapae ana i te rārangi he rite tonu ki te Māori me tauiwi.

Tauiwi	Māori
	Tākaro Whakaora Mā Ātaahua Ihi Whai rawa Ao māori Wairuatanga Kai Tikanga Mana Ora

Whakaahua 6. Te titiro a te Māori me tauiwi ki te taiao.

Te pū: Taylor & Patrick, Soil & Water, Raumati, 1987/88:24).

Kia kitea ai he tika tonu te kōrero he mea tino nui te wai ko te

kōrero mō Kapu rāua ko Tūhourangi kei te Āpitianga 3.1 i muri ake nei. E kitea ai i reira ka mate a Tūhourangi i te matewai, ka tata mate ia i te mea kāore he wai hei whakāora i tōna tinana.

Nā, kua tirohia he aha tēnei mea te wai engari, ko wai tēnei tupuna? He maha ngōna ingoa, ko Parawhenua, ko Hine-parawhenuamea, ko Parawhenuamea, ko Wainui. He tamāhine a Parawhenuamea nā Tāne rāua ko Hine-tūpari-maunga, i moea e Kiwa o Te Moana nui a Kiwa. Koia te matua o te wai. I whānau mai i a Hine-tūpari-maunga, he rite tonu ki te takenga mai o te nuinga o ngā awa, ka timata i ngā maunga, i ngā hiwi.

Ki tētehi kōrero koia, ko Parawhenuamea te whaea o Rakahore, te tupuna o ngā toka. E whēnei nei te rārangi o tētehi waiata, 'Ka heke koe i a Hine-kohu, i a Hine-te-iho-rangi, ka tau ana koe ko Hine-parawhenuamea.' Ko Wainui te wai, te waitai hoki ki tā Mataatua, nāna a Moananui (Best, 1982:309).

Hei kapinga iho, he mea tino nui te wai, e ora ana, he mauri tōna, he wairua tōna. He kōrero anō ngōna, koia tēnei ka kōrerotia ināiane, he kōrero mō ngā awa me ngā roto.

1. Ngā Awa

'Waikato horo pounamu.'

Ko ngaua kōrero anō i runga ake nei he mauri tō te awa, e ora ana. He tohu mana nō te iwi, he tūpuna anō. Kia tiki mai i tētehi tauira ko te awa o Waikato. He ingoa katoa o ngā tahataha me ngōna wai anō nō nehe, he pakanga, he haerenga, he kāinga, he kāinga horo, he mea, he aha. He wāhanga katoa nō te awa. E kore e taea te wehewehe te oranga o te awa i te oranga o te iwi, ko Waikato te awa ā ko Waikato te iwi. E tukua ana ngā karakia ki a ia, ki te awa, kei roto hoki i ngā whaikōrero e mihia ai.

Ko ngā wairua o ngā tūpuna kua papa atu kei ngā roma e riporipo ana i tētehi taha, i tētehi taha. He maha ngā taniwha o te awa, koinei te awa e kiia nei 'He piko he taniwha, he piko he taniwha,

Waikato taniwha rau.' Ko te awa te wai pure o te iwi. Mehemea e mate ana te tangata, e māharahara ana, e haere ana i tētehi haerenga, he mahi hou rānei tāna, kotahi anō te kōrero a ngā tohunga, 'Haere ki te wai.' Ko te mana ko te mauri ko te oranga o te iwi (King, 1982:50-51).

Titiro hoki ki ngā kōrero kei Ngā Āpitihanga e whakatangatatia ana ngā awa o roto.

I nehe noa atu ka taukumekume a Waikato rāua ko Rangitāiki kia tae tuatahi atu ki tō rāua tupuna a Wainui. Kei te Āpitihanga 3.2 te kōrero.

Tēnā anō tētehi kōrero mō Waikato kei te Āpitihanga 3.3, he kōrero ātaahua mō te awa o Waikato. I reira ka whakatangatatia anō te awa me ngā maunga o roto kia rite tonu ki te tangata, te wairua, ngā whakaaro me ngā āhuatanga katoa. Tirohia naka.

Ko ngēnei kōrero e whakamārama atu ana he aha i rere ai ngā awa i ngā wāhi e rere ana ngā awa ināianei. I ahu mai i whea, he aha i anga whērā atu, i piko whēnei mai ā, ko wai hoki rātou. I kitea ai e ora ana ngā awa ā he nui tonu ngā kōrero mō rātou.

2. Ngā Roto

'He iti kōpua wai, ka hē te manawa.'

Tirohia rā ngā roto. Whēnā tonu, he kōrero anō ngōna, he mea nui anō, he kete kai nā te iwi nō rātou te roto. He mauri anō tōna, e ora ana hoki.

Ko ngētehi o ngā roto o Te Waipounamu he waihotanga iho nā te tangata rahi a Rākai-hautū ā, ko Waikaremoana i Te Ika a Māui i ahu mai i te okeokenga a te taniwha a Haumāpūhia. Heoti, tirohia te kōrero naka nō Te Taitokerau, he kōrero mō te hanganga o te roto e kiia nei ko Ōmāpere. E ai ki te kōrero i mua he mānia tērā, maru ana i te ngahere. E rima ngā kāinga o taua wāhi. Tirohia te Āpitihanga 3.4.

He maha atu ngā kōrero mō ngā roto, heoi ka hōhā pea te tangata ki te whākina te katoa i koneki. Nō reira ka waihotia i tēnei kōrero e whai ake nei.

Kāore e rite ana ki Waikaremoana, tērā i iti ka rahi ake i ngā mahi a Haumāpūhia ko te roto Te Pāpuni i rahi ka iti iho. Otirā, i te ōroko timatanga ehara i te roto engari he awa kē i āta kōpikopiko haere i waenganui i ngētehi puke e rua. He wahine, he tāne rāua. Ko Ō-rākai-whāia te tāne, ko Taunga-ā-tara te wahine (Reed, 1964:80).

Kāore e pai ana a Ō-rākai-whāia ki te titiro noa atu ki te maunga i arohatia e ia. Ka karanga atu ki a ia ā, ka maiangi ake te wahine raka ka haere ki tōna taha noho ai. Awhi ana rāua i a rāua kāore i aro atu ki te awa i ō rāua waewae e whakapiki ana. Kua puni te wai, kei te rahi ake, kei te rahi ake, ka mutu he roto nui tonu e takoto ana, ko Te Pāpuni.

Ka hōhā tētehi tangata i te koringa a te tokorua nei. Ko tēnei tangata a Pou-rangahua, he mōhio nōna ki te karakia wehewehe i ngā puke. Ka karakia ia ā ka heke ngā wai o te roto, heke iho ana kia moroiti noa a Te Pāpuni (Reed, 1964:80-81).

3. Te Moana

‘Kāti te tangi, āpōpō tātou ka tangi anō.

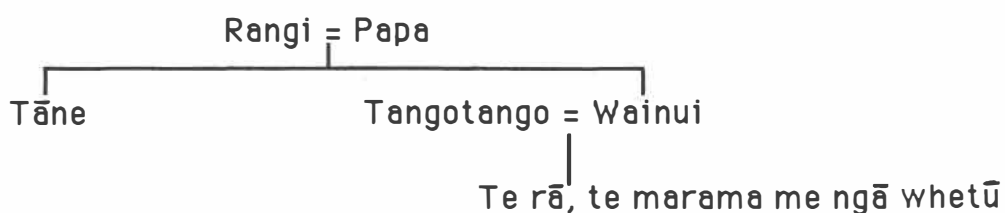
Āpā ko te tangi i te tai, e tangi roa, e ngunguru tonu.’

Ko ngā atua i tūtohua ai e te Whānau ā Rangi hei kaitiaki mō te moana, tōna nuinga, tōna rahinga, ko Kiwa, ko Tangaroa-whakamau-tai, ko Kaukau, tērā anō ngētehi kei ngētehi atu kōrero. Ko te moana e mōhiotia ana ko Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa engari e whakatangatatia ana i a Hine-moana. E ai ki tētehi kōrero he tamāhine a Hine-moana nā Hinehauone, ki tētehi anō he mokopuna nā Tāne. Ko tōna kāinga kei tiritiri o te moana, i konei ka moea e Kiwa hei wahine tuarua māna. He tama a Kiwa nā Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ko Parawhenuamea tāna wahine tuatahi. Nō reira ngēnei kupu, ‘Ko Parwhenuamea i a Kiwa, nāna te wai. Ko te wahine tuatahi tēnei a Kiwa, nāna i hika mai te wai, koia i pupū mai ai te wai ka takoto hei moana’ (Best, 1982:252-254, 309-310).

E kiia ana ko Hine-moana te matua o ngētehi momo ika, te rimurimu me te mātaimai. Koia te matua o te moki, o te maomao me

ngērā atu ika whērā katoa te āhua.

Ki Mataatua ko Wainui te moana, he tamaiti nā Rangi rāua ko Papa, ka moe i a Tangotango.



Whakapapa 5. Wainui.

Te pū: Best, 1982, whārangi 253.

E kiia ana ka haere ngā inanga ki tō rātou whaea ki a Wainui ki te whakawhānau. Koia hoki te matua o ngā otaota whēnei i te raupō (Best, 1982:252-253).

Ki tētehi atu kōrero ka moe a Rangi i te moana ā, ka huihuia ngā wai o te ao ki te wāhi kotahi hei moana, nō reira te whenua. Nā te wai ngā raorao, ngā mānia i tārai, ko tā Ruaimoko he wāwāhi i ngēnei whenua pai kia pukepuke. Ki tētehi anō ka moe a Rangi i a Wainui-ātea ka puta a Moana-nui.

Nā ko te take o ngā tai he mea nā Te Parata, he taniwha tērā, koia e horomi ana i te wai o te moana, koirā te tai timu, ā ka puwhaina mai anō e ia, koirā te tai pari. Tērā tētehi wāhi kei waho i te moana e riporipo ana te wai, he kororipo e kiia nei ko Te Waha o Te Parata. Ko Rona, ko Tangaroa anō ngā atua whakamau tai. Ko te takenga mai o tēnā ingoa o Tangaroa he roa nō tana tānga manawa i a ia e hā ana i te hā o tōna kōpū; e rua anō tānga ōna i te rā i te pō. Nō reira te ingoa nei (Best, 1982:254; Reed, 1963:398).

He ingoa anō tō te moana. Ka kiia ko te marae o Hine-moana, ko te marae nui o Hine-moana rānei. Ko te huka o te moana e whakatangatatia nei e Hine-huka-tai ā, ko te rikoriko o te moana ko Hine-riko-tai (Best, 1982:310).

Kei te moana anō ngōna whakataukii me ngōna pepeha. E whakaaturia ai he mea tino nui te moana, ka whai mana, he mauri anō tōna, ko te orange o te iwi engari me tūpato anō kei mate koe. Inā

ngēnei whakataukii:

‘Te toka rurenga tai neneke i te ngaru.’

I roto i tēnei e kitea ana he kaha te moana, ka rurea noatia te toka e te moana. Nō reira ka whakaritea ki te hoariri e rere ana i mua i te rau o te patu. Whēnā anō tēnei, ‘Kāore ana he au ahi, kā pā he au moana e mate.’ E mea ana ka ngaro noa te pāoa o te ahi engari rā ngā au o te moana he mate kei ngērā. Me tēnei hoki, ‘He moana kē tā matawhāiti, he moana kē tā mata-uaua.’ Ko te tikanga, ka whakatika atu te tangata tūpato i runga i te moana marino, ko te tangata kūware ka whakatika i runga i te moana ngarungaru (Brougham & Reed, 1987:82-89; Māori & Island Education, 1984:36).

Ka puta anō te moana me ngōna āhuatanga i roto i ngā waiata, i ngā whaikōrero, i ngā rotarota, he ātaahua hoki. Anei tētehi waiata tangi nō Rotoehu nā te whaea ki tāna tamaiti i mate.

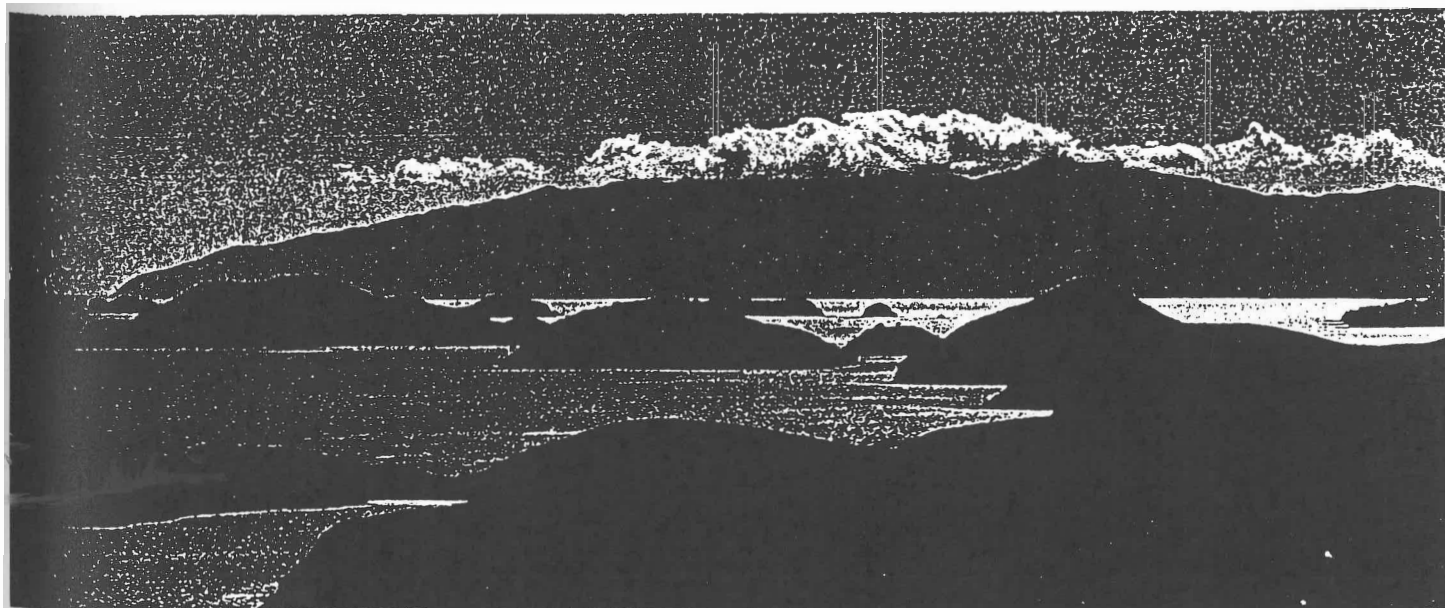
E hopu tō ringa ngā rimu rapa nui, hei
whakatau-ringa.

E tae koe ki Moehau, titiro tō kanohi ngā
motu whakaterere -

Ko Rangitoto pea ngē! Whakaoho tō reo!

Tēnā tō matua te whakamoe mai nā

Kei roto i te whare kohatu! (Orbell, 1985:81).



Whakaahua 7. Ngā motu teretere o Hauraki.

Te pū: Orbell, 1985:80.

I roto i tēnei waiata e mea ana te whaea ki tana tama kia ruku i roto o Waitahanui, puta atu ki te moana, kauria te moana. Ka hipa atu i Moehau me ngā motu whakaterere, tae rawa ki Rangitoto ka mihia ngā kōiwi o tōna matua e takoto mai rā i roto i te ana. Ko ngā 'motu whakaterere' he whakairo kupu, e hāngai hoki ana ki te āhua o ngā moutere o Hauraki e teretere ana i runga i Tikapa-moana (Orbell, 1985:80-81). Tirohia te whakaahua tuawhitu i mua ake nei.



Whakaahua 8. Te Moana.

Te pū; Temple & Apse, 1986:155.

'Kua pae nei hoki, te kōputunga ngaru ki te one.'

I te horonga a te Pākehā i te whenua ka puta tēnei kii, 'Ināianei kua hā te hāhā tai.' Ara, ka rangona te ngunguru a te tai i te tuawhenua rā anō, kua iti haere te whenua. I roto i te pakanga ka whēnei pea te poroporoaki a tētehi ki tana hoa i tū-kai-a-kikotia, e hemohemo ana, 'Haere rā e tama! Mōu te tai ata, mōku te tai pō (Orbell, 1985:138).

Ka puta te pātai e tangi ana te tai ki a wai? E tangi ana ki ngā mate, ki ngā wairua e hoki ana i runga i te moana ki Hawaiki nui, Hawaiki roa, Hawaiki pāmamao. Ko ngā ngaru e pakaru mai ana ki uta he rite tonu ki te hotuhotu o te manawa o te tangata. Ka roa te tai e tangi ana, kāore e mutu tāna tangi, papaki tonu mai ngā ngaru, papaki tonu mai. Ka ngunguru te pō ka ngunguru te ao (Whakaahua Tuawaru).

TE ŪPOKO TUAWHĀTE RANGI

‘Me te rangi ka paruhi.’

Kua kitea i mua ake nei tekau mā rua ngā rangi. Ko te rangi e kite nei tātou ko te tekau mā rua o ngā rangi, ko tō tātou matua a Ranginui, a Rangi, a Rangi-nui e tū nei. Tēnā kia tirohia ngētehi āhuatanga o Ranginui, ngā kapua, ngā whetū, ngā hau, te marama, te rā, te whatitiri, te uira, te huka, te ua, te kohu me te mea e mōhiotia nei he uenuku.

1. Ngā Kapua

‘He iti pou kapua, ka ngaro, ka huna tini whetū i te rangi!’

He maha ngā atua kapua, ka whakatangatatia ngā tū kapua i te rangi, ko rātou te Whānau Kapua. Ko tō rātou kāinga kei Te Ahoaho o Tūkapua, ka haerēre hoki rātou i te aroaro o Ranginui ā i te takiwā i waenganui i Rangi rāua ko Papa. Koia ngēnei ko ō rātou ingoa:

Hinekapua	Ao-whētuma
Tūkapua	Ao-whēkere
Ao-nui	Ao-kāhiwahiwa
Ao-roa	Ao-kānapanapa
Ao-pōuri	Ao-tākawe
Ao-pōtango	Ao-whakapuke
Ao-tū-te-heihei	Ao-uhirangi
Ao-pōkairangi	Ao-haere
Ao-whakaaweawe	Ao-tū
Ao-paratiti	Ao-tutumaiao
Ao-tarahau	Ao-kapua
Ao-tukupū	Ao-tauhinga
Ao-tūpuni	Ao-parauri
Takerewai	Ao-hore (Best, 1982:306).

Ko Tūkapua (kapua) rātou ko Te Ihorangi (ua), ko Tama-te-uira (uira) ka noho i Aokapuarangi ā ko rātou ngā kaitiaki o te Whānau Kapua. Ko Te Mamaru rāua ko Māwakenui whērā i a Tūkapua, he tamariki nā Rangi rāua ko Papa, he kaitiaki hoki rāua mō ngā kapua. He rite tonu te wehi o tēnei whānau, te Whānau Kapua ki a Hurumāwake, ki a Huru-ātea, ki a Huru-nuku, rātou ko Huru-rangi, ngā

hau e whā. Ka tutetute ngēnei hau i ngā kapua, ka āia haeretia e rātou ki te takiwā noa atu. Ko Wātea rāua ko Rongomai-tūwaho te takiwā, te wātea, ka whakatangatatia anō tērā (Best, 1955:76-77; Best, 1982:301, 307).

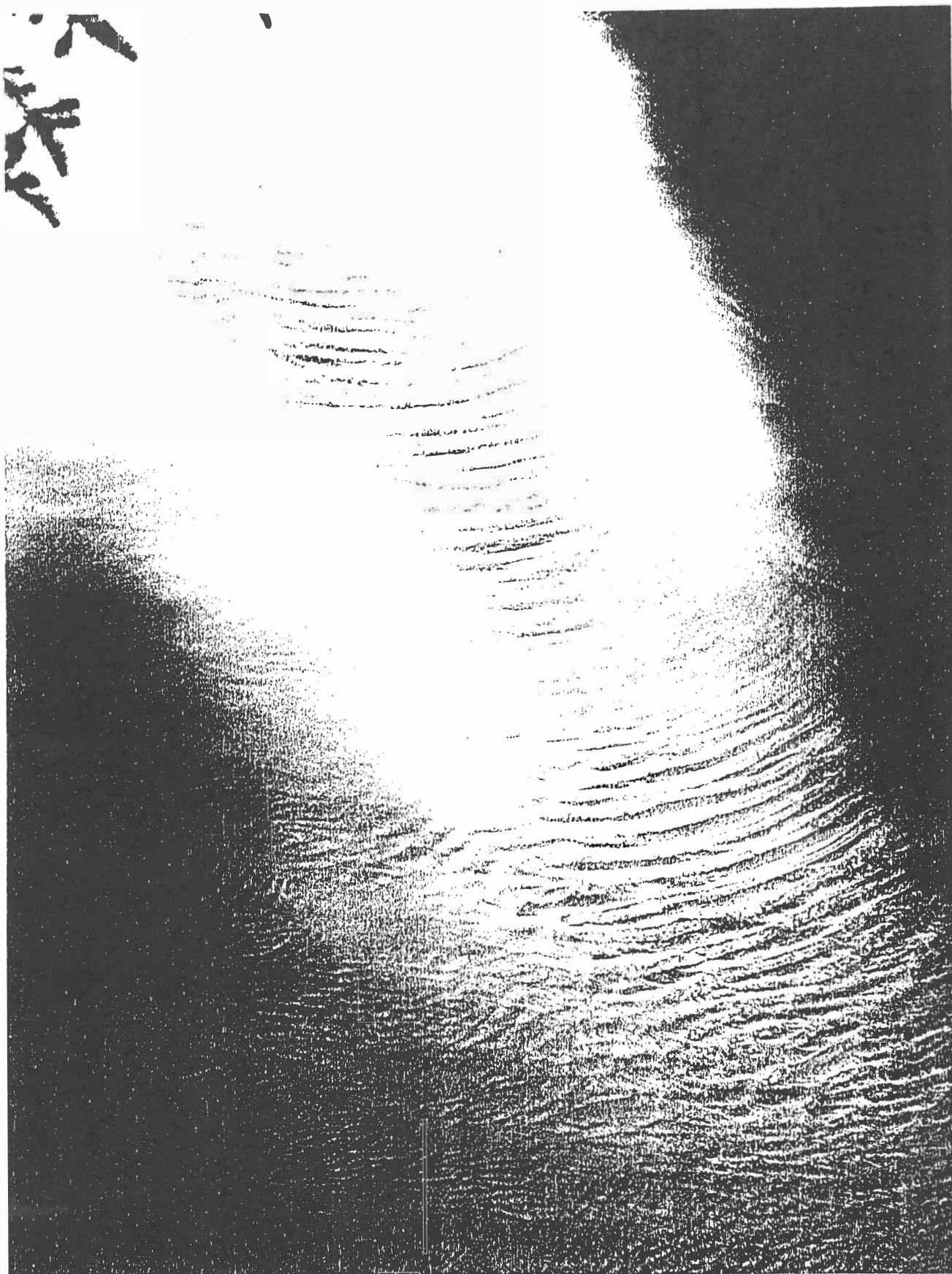
Nā ko ngā kapua te tūpini, te uhi o Rangi. He rite tonu ki ngā rākau e kiia nei he kākahu nō Papa. Ka kite a Tāne kāore he kākahu o Rangi, he kirikau. Ka mea atu ki a Tāwhirimātea, “Haere tikina atu ngā wai o te hekenga werawera o Papa, piki whakarunga ki te whakanohonoho i ngaua wai ki runga i te tinana o tō tāua matua a Ranginui hei kākahu mahana mōna.”

Ka whakatika a Tāwhiri, ka tikina atu a Ao-tū, a Ao-hore, a Ao-nui, a Ao-roa, a Ao-pōuri, a Aotutumaiao, a Ao-kapua rātou ko Ao-tauhinga, ko Ao-parauri, ko Ao-whētuma. Koinei ngā wai tākohu nō te hekenga werawera o Papatūānuku, nō tāna tangi roa ki tana hoa tāne, a Ranginui. Nō reira ngā kapua e teretere ana i runga i te rangi, ko te ua me te kohu, ko te werawera o Hine-moana, o Hine-wai, o Hine-mākohurangi, o Papatūānuku anō hoki (Best, 1955:76-77; Best, 1982:251, 307). He kupu tēnei nā tētehi koroheke, “Ko te wai te orange o ngā mea katoa, ko te wai, te rā me ngā whetū ... ” (Best, 1955:77).

Hei ārai, hei whakaruruhau, hei whakamarumaruru hoki ngā kapua mō Papa. Nā ko Hinekapua te tamāhine a Tāne rāua ko Hine-ahu-one. Koia, rāua ko Tūkapua ngā atua nui o ngā kapua engari, ko Tūkapua anō te tupuna (Best, 1982:251, 307).

Tērā tētehi kōrero mō ngētehi kapua e kiia nei ko Te Māra Kūmara a Ngātoro (Whakaahua Tuaiwa). I te ahiahitanga o te rā ka kitea i ngētehi wā he kapua i te rangi e āhua kōrangorango ana ānō nei he unahi nō te tawatawa. I whakamīharotia ngēnei kapua i te mea e kura ana i ngā hihi o te rā tō, ā he ātaahua hoki. I takea mai tēneki āhuatanga i a Māui.

I tōna taitamarikitanga ka ako a Māui i te tā moko. Ka tāia e ia tētehi tauira mangu ki runga i te ihu o tāna kurī, nō reira mai te



Whakaahua 9. Te Māra Kūmara a Ngātoro. Te pū: Orbell, 1985:70.

mangu o te ihu kurī mai anō i taua rā.

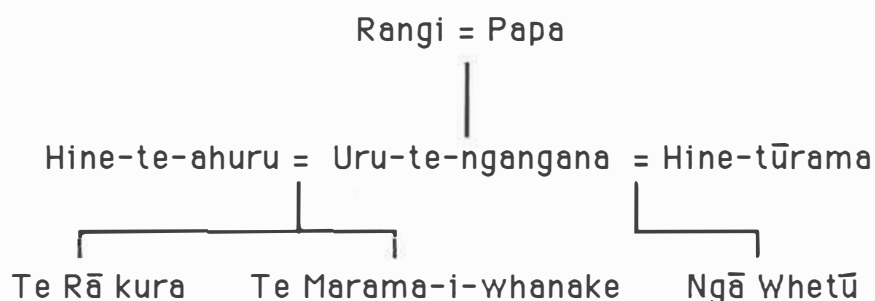
Ka whakamīharotia taua tauira raka e te kāhui tara, nā rātou i whakawhitiwhiti te tauira ki ngā kapua, nā rātou hoki i whakapaipai ki te rā kura. Ki te tirohia ngēnei kapua he rite tonu ki te māra kūmara, ko ngā rārangi kūmara e rārangi mai raka. Ana kitea ka mōhiohia kua whakatō ngā atua i runga i tā rātou māra kūmara (Reed, 1964:86).

2. Ngā Whetū, Ngā Ūpokoroa me Ngā Matakōkiri

‘Tātai whetū ki te rangi mau tonu, mau tonu.

Tātai tangata ki te whenua, ngaro noa, ngaro noa.’

Ko tētehi ingoa whānui mō ngā whetū ko ngā rā ririki. Ko rātou ngā tēina o te rā me te marama ā, ko rātou ko Te Ikaroa i tohua hei kaitiaki mō ngā whetū. Me tiaki i te mea ka tukituki rātou i a rātou ā ka taka mai ngētehi i te rangi. E mea ana ngētehi, ka taka i te mea i patua e ō rātou tuākana. Ki tā Tākitimu, ko ā Uru-te-ngangana, ko Te Rā kura rāua ko Te Marama-i-whanake, ko rāua ngā mātāmua o ngāna tamariki. I puta i tāna wahine tuatahi i a Moeahuru. I whānau mai ngā whetū i tāna wahine tuarua i a Hine-tū-rama. E kiia ana koia tētehi o ngā tamāhine a Tāne. E mōhio katoatia ana ko te rā, ko te marama me ngā whetū, ko te Whānau Mārama. Ki tētehi atu kōrero ko Tongatonga, ko Tūrangi rānei hei ingoa anō mō Uru-te-ngangana (Reed, 1963:31–32, 417). Tirohia te whakapapa i raro ake nei.

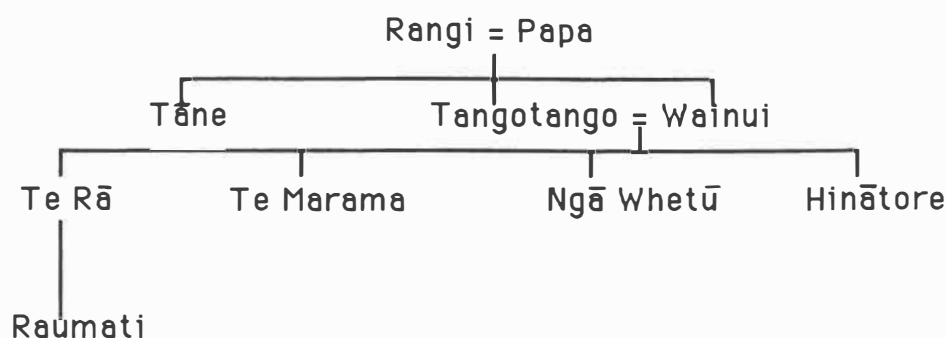


Whakapapa 6. Uru-te-ngangana

Te pū: Best, 1955, whārangi 11.

Ki tā Ngāti Awa ko Tangotango rāua ko Wainui e rua o ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa, nā rāua i puta te rā, te marama me ngā

whetū. Heoti, he maha ngā rerenga kōrero, ngā tātai whakapapa.
(Whakapapa 7).



Whakapapa 7. Te Rā, Te Marama, Ngā Whetū (Ngāti Awa).

Te pū: Best, 1955, whārangi 9.

Nanā, he ingoa ō te nuinga o ngā whetū i te rangi, he mahi ngāna, he kōrero ngōna, he kōrero ngāna, he kaitohutohu nō te iwi. Tirohia naka ngā kōrero e whai ake nei.

Atutahi- 'Haere i mua i te aroaro o Atutahi' (Māori & Island Education, 1984:31). He maha ngōna ingoa ko Aotahi, ko Autahi, ko Atutahi-marehua, ko Kauranga, ko Makahea, ko Paepae poto. Anga atu ia ki te tonga. He tangata tapu, i te haerenga o Tāne ki te kāinga o Tāne-te-waiora ki te kimi i a Hine-tītama i waihotia ai e ia a Atutahi ki waho atu i ngā whetū i maka ki roto i te kete, koirā i noho takitahi ai. He kore pīrangi rānei nōna kia noho tahi i ngōna tēina i te mea he tapu ia. Kīhai a Hine-tītama i kitea, nā, ka ranga he kete mō ngā mea whakapaipai o roto i te whare o Tāne-te-waiora (ngā whetū). I haria atu e Tāne ki te whakapaipai i te aroaro o Rangi. I whakanoia a Atutahi i waho i te kete. Ko Te Ikaroa/Te Mangōroa tonu taua kete (Best, 1955:42-43; Reed, 1963:421).

Ka tonoa a Tari-ao e Atutahi kia whai i muri i a ia engari kāhore a Tari-ao i whakaae. I uru atu ia ki te 'kupenga whetū,' nāna i pou a Tū-putuputu rāua ko Tī-oreore hei pou i te kupenga. Kāore e tau a Atutahi rāua ko Tari-ao. I tonu atu a Tamarereti i a rāua kia utaina ki runga i tōna waka engari kīhai i whakaae rāua tahi. Ka panga atu a Atutahi i a Te Ikaroa ki tētehi taha, te také he noa. Ka ara ia i te

ahiahi kia kore ai e uru atu ia ki roto (Reed, 1963:421).

Pareārau- ‘He whetū nui a Pareārau, he wahine karihika, he wahine tīweka’ (A. E. Brougham & A. W. Reed, 1987:97). E ai ki a Tūhoe ko tēnei whetū a Pareārau he wahine tīweka, nā reira i kiia ai ko Hine-i-tīweka. Ki tētehi kōrero koia te wahine a Kōpū, i mea atu a Kōpū ki a ia, “E noho ki konei hei te awatea tāua ka wehe atu.”

Heoti kāore i aro atu a Pareārau ki te kupu a tōna hoa tāne. I whakatika atu i te ahiahi ā, kei te weheruatanga o te pō e piri tahi ana ia ki te taha o tētehi tangata kē. Koirā hoki i tapā ai ko Hine-i-tīweka. E kiia ana ko Pareārau te kaikumekume o Te Ikaroa (Best, 1955:43-44).

Te Ikaroa- Ko tētehi o ngā tāngata nui o te Whānau Mārama. Ki tētehi kōrero a Ngāti Awa ko te iwi nui o te rangi ko te tini me te mano o te Mangōroa. Ko tā rātou mahi he haere piri tonu kia kaua e marara noa atu. Tirohia rā tā rātou haere tahi, te mātaamua me te pōtiki, te matua me te whaea, ngā mokopuna, te tāne, te wahine, te tamaiti, te koroheke, ka haere tahi rātou katoa. Ko tā rātou mahi nui he whakamōhio atu i te tangata e whakatata mai ana te awatea. Kia anga whakaterāwhiti atu tētehi pito o Te Mangōroa, whakatehauāuru tētehi, kua awatea (Best, 1955:44-46).

Tautoru- He huinga whetū. I namata he taitama a Tautoru, he tohunga ki te wero manu, nāna hoki te māhanga i taea ai te maha o ngā kūkū i te rangi kotahi i taea e te rua tekau tāngata te hāpai ake. I whakanohonohongia e ia ngētehi pua kakara porowhawhe noa i te māhanga me ngētehi hua rekareka. I rere mai ngā manu i ngā moka katoa. He kūkū, he tūī, he kākā, tae atu hoki ki te kākākura ka mau i tana māhanga. I ako hoki ia i te kurī ki te whakangau manu whēnei i te kiwi me te weka.

Ahakoia ngōna pūmanawa, ngōna mātauranga, ka whakaiti a Tautoru ka whakamoemiti ki a Tāne, ka karakia i ngā karakia e tika ana. Nā tēnei, i aroha a Rauroha, he wahine nō te ao i runga ki a ia. Ia

pō, ia pō ka heke mai ia kia noho tahi ai rāua; otiia nō tana tirohanga ki tōna kanohi i mahue i a ia a Tautoru. Ko te take i whērā ai ia kīhai i whakaaetia kia tirohia tōna ātaahua e te ira tangata (Reed, 1963).

Ka pōuri rawa a Tautoru i ngāna mahi katoa. Ka momori ki te wahine pai i noho hei hoa mōna ā kei tana tāhere i tāna rore i te kāuru o tētehi rākau ka taka ki raro, whati rawa te kakī. I tōna kāinga i runga i te rangi ka kite a Rauroha i ngā tini manu e mui ana i te ngahere, ā mōhio tonu ia koirā te wāhi i whakairingia ai te māhanga a tana tahu. Kāore i kitea a Tautoru, kātahi ka tiro iho ia ka kitea a Tautoru e takoto kau ana. Heke ana te wahine raka ka tangi.

Nō te kitenga a ngā hoa i te tūpāpaku ka amohia ki te kāinga. I whakakākahuria ki ngā pueru papai engari ia, nō te taenga atu o ngā kaiano ki te kāinga kua ngaro te tūpāpaku. I tangohia pukutia, kīhai ngōna hoa i mōhio noa i ahatia tōna tūpāpaku. Ko te kupu a te tohunga kua tango a Tāne i te tangata i pai atu ki a ia, ki tōna kāinga i runga (Reed, 1963:420–421).

E kitea tonutia ana a Tautoru e wero manu ana i roto i ngā whetū. Ko te huinga matua o Tautoru ko Puaranga-rua, ko ngā hua me ngā pua nāna i whakapaipai tāna māhanga. Ko te whetū Puanga, ko te Pua-tāwhiwhi-o-tautoru. Ko te whetū i raro iho i a ia ko Te Tuke o Tautoru ara, ko te tuke o taua māhanga rā, ā ko Te Pewa-o-Tautoru te pewa. Ko tētehi rārangi whetū ko Te Tātā-o-Tautoru, ko te tātā o te māhanga. Kei ngā pō kāore e aokapua ana te rangi ka kitea ngētehi kūkū moroiti e rērere ana ki ngā pua o te māhanga a Tautoru (Reed, 1963:421).

Meremere- I te ahiahi e mōhiotia ana ia ko Meremere, ko Meremere-tū-ahiahi rānei, i te ata ko Tāwera, ko Kōpū rānei. He wahine, e kiia ana he hoa nō te rā. Koia te tohu ata o te Māori, te whetū takiaho o te ata. Koia te kaitiaki o ngā iwi o te ao me ngā iwi o te rangi. Ko Kōpū hoki te tāne a Pareārau (Best, 1955:50–51). 'Me te mea ko Kōpū ka rere i te pae' (Māori & Island Education, 1984:30).

Matariki- Ko tā rātou mahi he haere piri tahi hei tātai whetū, hei

tohu i ngā tau hua me ngā tau e kore e whai hua, he hari kai hoki ki te tangata. 'Matariki ahunga mai' (Māori & Island Education, 1984:31).

Rehua- 'Ko Rehua whakaruhi tangata' (Māori & Island Education, 1984:33). E whakaaetia ana e rua tahi ngā wāhine a Rehua, ko Ruhi tētehi, ko Ruhi-te-rangi, ko Pekehawani rānei, rāua ko Whakaonge-kai. Ka noho tētehi i tana taha mauī, tētehi i tana taha katau. Ka moe a Rehua i a Ruhi, ka tau ngōna waewae ki runga i a Papa, ko te wae mauī i te tuatahi ā, ka hua ngā rākau. Ka moe a Rehua i a Whakaonge-kai kua hou mai te raumati. He wahine pukukai a Whakaonge-kai. Inā ngoikore te tangata i te rā wera e meatia ana kua pāngia e Rehua. Ko tā Rehua mahi he whakapakari i ngā hua katoa o te ao (Best, 1955:56-57). E whēnei ana tētehi kōrero o nehe, ka moe a Rehua i a Puanga kia puta ki waho ko Pōānanga (puataua, puatautaua) rāua ko Tahu-mate, ko Puahou (houhou) rānei. I whānau mai ngēnei tamariki i te mahuru; ko tā rāua mahi he tohu i te hounga mai o te wera, o te raumati. I muri i a rāua tokomaha ngā tamariki i whānau mai. I whānau mai a Puahou i Hereturikōkā, koia te mea nui o rātou. E whakangote tonu ana ngaua tamariki i ngā ū o te whaea i taua marama (Best, 1955:58). Pipiri, Oipiri, Oipiriwhea- 'Te pō tūtanga nui o Pipiri' (Māori & Island Education, 1984:35). Koia te takurua, nāna hoki te hukarere. Ko rāua ko Whakaahu ngā tamāhine a Te Ao rāua ko Te Pō. I mōhio katoa i a Pipiri ngā mea katoa e pā ana ki te pō me te makariri, ko Whakaahu ia i takahi i ngā ara o te ao, koia te ao kehokeho. He whetū nō te makariri tētehi, he whetū nō te raumati tētehi, i moea e Rehua. Ngangare ai ngā pononga a Pipiri rāua ko Whakaahu engari, ka toa tētehi taha kāore e roa ka hinga anō ki raro, ka tū mai tērā atu taha. Koinei te ngangare a te raumati me te takurua i te tau (Best, 1955:63).

Whānui- He whetū rangatira anō tēnei. Ki te pūhoi te haere o tēnei whetū he tohu tērā nō te tau kai; engari ki te horo te haere ka whai mai he tau wehe. Ko tāna mahi he homai kūmara hei kai mā ngā tangata o tēnei ao. Nā Whānui te kūmara. Ka tohu hoki ia hei āwhea e

hauhaketia ai te kūmara, kāore e roa i muri o tana rerenga ake (Best, 1955:63-64).

Ngā Ūpokoroa

Ko Auahitūroa, ko Auahi-roa rānei ngētehi ingoa e mōhio whānuitia ana mō tēnei mea te ūpokoroa engari he maha anō ngā ingoa mōna, anei ngētehi:

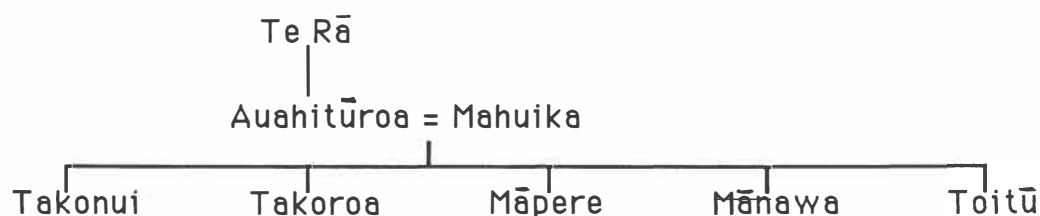
Auroa	Pūrereahu
Manu-i-te-rā	Rongomau
Meto	Tūnui-a-te-ika?
Puaroa	Taketake-hikuroa
Pūihiihirere	Ūpokoroa
	Wahieroa
	Whetū-kaupō (Best, 1955:65).

Ka whēnei tētehi kōrero nō Mātaatua, ko Auahitūroa te tama a Te Rā. I mea a Te Rā ki tāna tama, “Haere koe, haria atu he ahi hei painga mō ā tāua tamariki kei te ao-tū-roa.”

Ka pātai atu a Auahitūroa, “Me pēwhea rā?”

Ka utua, “Whoatu e rima” (Best, 1955:65).

Nā ka heke iho a Auahitūroa, i moea e ia a Mahuika te teina o Hinenuitepō. Ka whānau mai ngāna tokorima, ko Te Whānau Ahi i whānau mai ki te ao, nā rātou te ahi a te tangata. E kiia ana hoki te ahi, ko Te Tama a Auahitūroa, ko Te Tama a Ūpokoroa rānei. Anei tētehi whakapapa:



Whakapapa 8. Auahitūroa.

Te pū: Best, 1955, whārangi 66.

Ana kitea a Auahitūroa, ana puta ka mōhiohia he aituā kei te haere, he tohu aituā (Best 1955:66; Best, 1982:304).

Ngā Matakōkiri

He tūmatakōkiri, he kotiri, he kōtiritiri, he matakōkiri ā tērā pea ko te unahi o Takerō. He tohu aituā anō te kitenga o te matakōkiri. Anei tētehi kōrero nō Ngāti Awa. He tupuna anō a Tūmatakōkiri, ka kitea e rērere ana i te pō. Ko tōna āhua he whetū e rere ana i te takiwā. Ko tāna mahi he tohu i te āhua o te rangi, o ngā hau, o ngā tau. Ki te rere iho, he tau tūpuhi kei te haere, ki te rere noa i te takiwā, he tau kai ka whakataka mai. He atua tēnei tupuna engari he whetū tonu e rērere ana i te takiwā. He whetū kua haerere i ō rātou nohoanga, kua patua iho e ō rātou tuākana, e Te Rā rāua ko Te Marama (Best, 1955:69–70).

Nō reira he tini, he mano ngā whetū e kapokapo mai rā i te rangi. Hei kupu whakamutunga mō tēnei wāhanga, ‘Mā wai e rou ake te whetū i te rangi, ka taka kei raro.’

3. Ngā Hau

‘E hoki ki tōu maunga kia pūhia koe e ngā hau a Tāwhirimātea.’

Me i kore ake ngā hau e whā kāore tātou e ora i roto i te ao. Koinei ngā hau i tokona e Tāne hei toko i a Ranginui ki runga, ki te kore ngēnei hau e kore e taea e te tangata te whakahā. Nō reira he mea tino nui te hau.

Ka moe a Tāwhirimātea te atua o ngā hau i a Pārāweranui ā ka puta ngā rāua tamariki maha e kiia nei ko Te Whānau Puhi, ko Te Tini-o-matangi-nui rānei (Reed, 1963:422–423). Ka whakatangatatia ngā hau e whā i a Hurunuku-ātea, te hauraro, ko Tahu-mākaka-rangi rānei; ko te hau tonga ko Pārāweranui anō; ko te marangai ko Tahumāwake-nui, ko Tahu-rāwhiti-roa rānei; ko te hauāuru ko Tahumākaka-nui. Ki ngētehi ka timata ngā ingoa o Te Whānau Puhi i te kupu ‘Titi’, ki ngētehi atu ko te kupu ‘Apu.’ Koinei tētehi rārangi ingoa:

Apu-matangi-nui
Apu-matangi-roa
Apu-hau-paroa
Apu-tū-te-wanawana

Apu-hau-mapu
Apu-kokotea
Apu-pōkairangi
Apu-ahu-angi

Apu-kokohura
 Apo?-koko-te-arangi
 Apu-parauriuri
 Apu-rarohau
 Apu-koroirangi
 Apu-kokouri
 Apu-kauri-nui

Apu-ahuruku
 Apu-pākaurangi
 Apu-matakaha
 Apu-titihauata
 Apu-titi-ata-ā-toa
 Apu-puhirere
 Apu-mataura

(Best, 1982:307-308).

I mea atu a Tāne ki a Tāwhirimātea, “Haere ki ā tāua tamariki, purutia rātou ki ngā toko o tō tāua matua a Ranginui. Haria atu ngā wāhine ki te toko o tōna pane me ngētehi anō ki ngā toko o ngōna kēkē, ko ngā tāne ki ngā toko o ngōna waewae hei whakamarumarū i tō tāua matua. Kia kore ai e mate i te wera o ngērā atu o ā tāua tamariki.”

Nā reira i kawea atu te whānau ki ngaua wāhi noho ai. Kātahi a Tāwhiri ka hanga kāinga mōna me ngāna tamariki i Tihi-o-manono, i Rangi-naonao-ariki te tuangahuru o ngā rangi tūhāhā. Koia ngēnei ko Te Whānau Puhī kei te takiwā i waenganui i a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ko tā rātou mahi he ā i ngā kapua i te rangi ki mua i te aroaro o Rangi, he whakangāwari hoki i te wera rawa o te rā. I ngētehi atu wā ka haere pupuhi mai i raro, i te tonga, i te marangai, i te hauāuru. Ka huihui i Tahora-nui-ātea, i te marae-nui-o-Hinemoana, ki reira tutū ai (Best, 1982:282).

I roto i tētehi kōrero ka purutia e Māui ngā hau ki roto i tētehi ana. I purua te waha o te ana ki te kowhatu kia kore ai e rere atu ngā hau. Hāunga anō te hauāuru, ahakoa pēwhea te tohe a Māui kīhai rawa i mau. I ngētehi wā i tangohia ngā kowhatu i te waha o te ana, i tukua ai Te Whānau Puhī kia pupuhi i Mahora-nui-ātea, kia korikori i runga i te maraenui-o-Hinemoana, kia tutetute hoki i Te Whānau Kapua kia matara noa atu (Best, 1982:413).

He mahi anō tā te hau, ki te oma atu te wahine a tētehi tangata ā ka hiahia ia ki te whakahoki mai i taua wahine raka, ka tatari te tohunga kia tika te hau. Kātahi ka whakahua i tāna karakia. Mā te hau e kawea atu ki te wahine, ka tūturu hiahia te wahine ki tana tāne ka

hoki tika tonu atu ki a ia.

Ka pā hoki te hau ki ngā mate. I te wā e takoto ana te tūpāpaku ka pūhia e te hau, ka pupuhi mai i te wāhi e nehu ana ngōna tūpuna:

Ka tōkia tō kiri te anu o te whenua:

Ko 'e hau e tuku mai, ē, ko 'e hau tuku iho

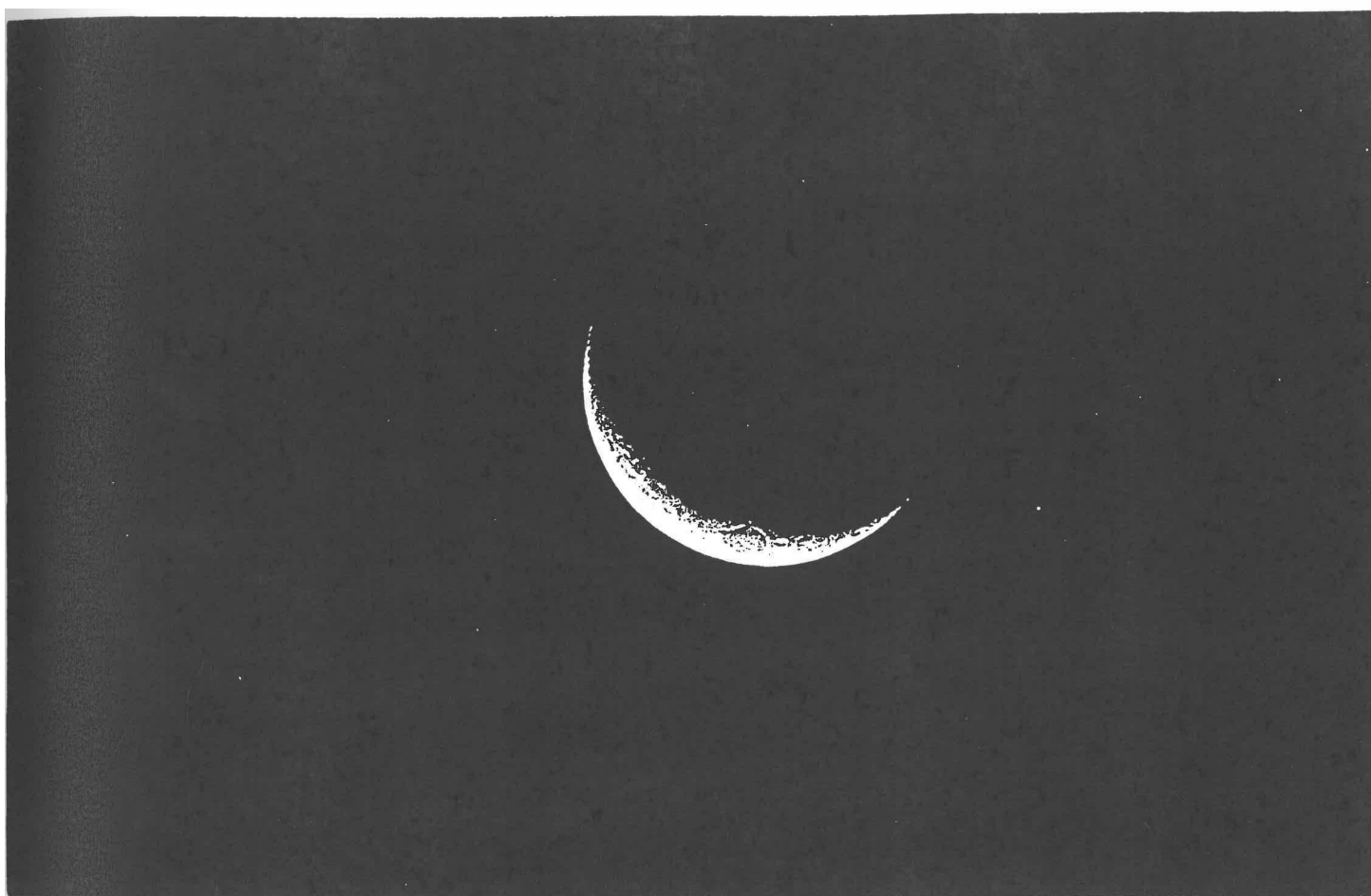
I runga i ngā puke kai ō mātua ē,

Kai ō tūpuna e moe noa mai rā-

Te tini o te tangata, te tini o te tangata! (Orbell, 1985:75-76).

4. Te Marama

'He mate i te marama.'



Whakaahua 10. Te Marama.

Te pū: Orbell, 1985 69.

Hei timatá ake ko te kōrero e pā ana ki te marama kei te Āpitihanga 4.1. Kei kōnā e kitea ana i ahu mai te marama i whea e ai ki tēnā kōrero.

E ai ki ngētehi he tāne te marama, ka moe i ngā tamāhine a Tangaroa, i a Tangaroa ā-roto rāua ko Rona. E kiia ana hoki ko te marama te tāne a te wāhine, inā noa, pāngia ana te wāhine e te mate o te marama. Otiia he wahine a Hina, koia anō te marama ā, ki ngētehi anō ko Rongo anō te marama, ko te atua o te kūmara, me ngā kai whakatō, o te maungārongo.

I te wā e pōuri ana te marama ka kiia a Hina ko Hina-uri, ia marama, ia marama ka haere ia ki te kaukau i roto i te Waiora a Tāne, ka hoki mai, ko Hina-keha. Ara, ka whakamārama anō te rā i te marama, nō reira i kiia ai ko Hina-keha (Best, 1955:22; Best, 1982:303).

I mōhiotia i pā te marama ki ngā tai o te moana. Ko Rona te kaiwhakamau o ngā tai koia hoki i huaina ai ko Rona whakamau tai rāua tahi ko Tangaroa whakamau tai. Ko Rona te kaiaarataki i te marama. ‘...Ko te wā o te marama e ngaro nei ko Rona rāua ko Marama e kai ana i a rāua, kai kai tētahi i tētahi, ā ka kau rāua i te Waiora a Tāne, ka ora mai anō’ (Best, 1982:387, 394).

Kei te nuinga o ngā kōrero he wahine a Rona engari i te kōrero kei te Āpitihanga Tuarua o tēnei tuhinga he tāne kē, nō reira he tāne ia i ngētehi wā. I roto i te kōrero kei te 4.2 o Ngā Āpipihanga he wahine tino ātaahua a Rona. Nā tana kanga ake ki te marama i heke iho te marama ki te kāwhaki i a ia ki runga ki te rangi.

5. Te Rā

‘Ka tuhi te toto o Kaitangata.’

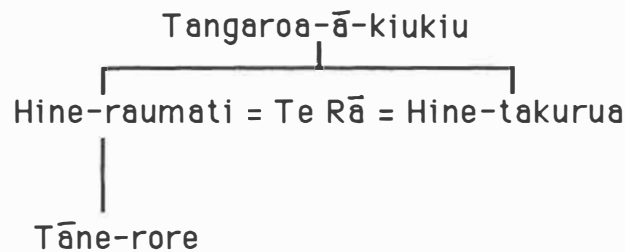
E te hihi o te rā e kōkiri kei runga ē,
Tarahaua, ē, pikipiki ake rā, ē,
Ngā moutere tahoratia mai te moana!
Kāore iara, pikipiki ao, pikipiki ao,
Ka puta iara kei tua ē! (Orbell, 1985:67).

Mō te rā tēnei, he hari nō mua.

I konei ka tirohia ngētehi kōrero mō ngā āhuatanga o te rā. Ko te kōrero e mōhio whānuitia ana mō te patunga o te rā i a Māui i roto

i tā Kerei (1971) kei te Āpitihanga 4.3 o tēnei tuhinga. Nā ngā mahi a Māui ka whai wāhi tātou te tangata ki te mahi i ngā mahi e ora ai tātou. Me i kore a Māui ka tere tonu te haere o te rā, e kore e roa e ao ana ka pōuri anō.

Mō tētehi wāhanga o te tau ka noho a Te Rā i a Hineraumati ā mō tētehi atu wāhanga ka noho i a Hinetakurua. Ko tō Hineraumati kāinga kei te moana, ka tiaki ia i ngā ika, ko tā Hinetakurua mahi he mahinga kai, he mahi huawhenua, huarākau.



Whakapapa 9. Te Rā

Te pū: Best, 1955, whārangi 18.

Ko tā Hineraumati ko Tāne-rore koia te ārohirohi o ngā rangi wera. E kiia ana taua ārohirohi ko te haka a Tāne-rore 'Kua tū te haka a Tāne rore' (Brougham & Reed, 1987:47). Ki ngā iwi o Wharekauri e toru ngā tamāhine a Te Rā, ko Hine-ata, ko Hine-aotea, ko Hine-ahiahi, koinei hoki ngā wehenga o te rā (Best, 1955:18-19; Reed, 1963:411).

E ai ki tētehi kōrero i hono a Māui-pōtiki i te rā me te marama, ka tō tētehi ki tua o te pae ka kumea ake tētehi ki runga. Ko te ara e whāia ana e rāua ko Whiti-reia kei waenganui i Te Toi-o-ngā-rangi rāua ko Tiritiri-o-Matangi, te tuatahi me te tuarua o ngā rangi tūhāhā, otirā kei Hawaiki kē a Whiti-reia e ai ki ngētehi. I te hekenga o te rā i te taupae, e wehe ana ia i te ao marama i te ao wairua, ka whiti tōna māramatanga ki runga i ngā wairua (Reed, 1963:411-412).

He kōrero anō mō te rā kei te 4.4 o Ngā Āpitihanga. E mea ana i tautohetohe a Te rā rāua ko Te Marama mō te ara e takahia ai e rāua (Best, 1955:18-19).

Ā tērā anō tētehi aronga e mea ana ka nui te aroha i waenganui

i te rā me te marama i a rāua e takahi tahi ana i tō rāua ara. Ka awhi te rā i tōna teina ā tangi ana rāua i tō rāua haerenga. I ngā tau katoa i kitea tēnei kāore i rereke ake. Ā taro kau ake ka mea te rā ki te marama, “E hoki koe ināiane ki te kāinga o ō tāua tēina. Kia aroha tāua ki a rātou. Whāia te huarahi i whakatakotoria ai e ō tāua mātua. Haere i te wā o Whitiwhitiora, ka haere au i te wā o Kūtao. Ā ngā rangi kei te whakataka mai ka hoki mai anō koe ki a au.”

Nō konei te pūtakenga mai o te aroha i waenganui i te whānau e kitea nei i tēnei ao. Ko te rā, te marama me ngā whetū, ko Te Whānau Mārama katoa tae atu hoki ki a Hinātore ka whakaae tahi. Kāhore he totohe, kāore he kino i waenganui i a rātou, ko te mea nui ko te aroha. Kei a rātou anahe te orange mutunga kore, ake, ake (Best, 1955:26).

Nā reira he maha ngā kōrero, he rerekē anō tētehi i tētehi heoti, he kōrero katoa mō te rā.

6. Te Whatitiri

‘Ka mahi ngā uri o Whatitiri.’

Koinei ngā ingoa e pā ana ki te whatitiri ko:

Whaitiri	Tāne-matau
Whaitiri-pakapaka	Aputahi-ā-pawa
Kū	Hine-whaitiri
Whaitiri-mātakataka	Rautupu
Whaitiri-papa	Marangai-areare
Pūeaea	(Best, 1982:305).

Ko te nuinga o ngēnei ingoa he āhuatanga nō te whatitiri, ara ko Whaitiri, ko Hine-whaitiri. Ko te tupuna wahine o Tāwhaki a Whaitiri. Kei Raparapa-te-uira te kāinga o Whaitiri. Ki te whatitiri, ā kāore he ua ka kiia tērā he whaitiri-pakapaka, ko Tāne-matau hoki tērā. Ki te papā te whatitiri kātahi ka ua, engari he poto noa iho te whatitiri, ko Pūeaea tērā. Ki te epa te whatitiri kātahi ka ngunguru te rangi, ko Rautupu tērā. Ko Kū te whatitiri me te ua, ka whatitiri, ka mutu, ka ua kātahi ka timata anō. Ko te marangai-areare he patapataiāwhā. He papā tahi, ko Apu-ā-pawa. E kiia ana te hauhunga me te huka ko te ika a Whatitiri i te mea nāna ngaua mea (Best, 1955:74; Best, 1982:305).

7. Te Uira

E whakatangatatia te uira i roto i ngā tāngata e whai ake nei. Ko Hine-te-uira, koia te tamāhine a Tāne rāua ko Hineahuone. Koia te uira rarapa. Ko Tama-te-uira, he tama nā Rangi rāua ko Papa, he kaitiaki hoki nō Te Whānau Uira. Koia, rātou ko Tūkapua, ko Te Ihorangi ka noho ki te whare o Aokapuaterangi. Ana puta ia he tohu ka paki ngā rangi, ka marino. Ā ko Mataaho, he hiko, ko te hiko e kitea matara atu ana. Ko Tūpai te uira ka kitea i muri i te āwhā, i te marangai. He patu tangata tāna mahi. Ko Te Hiko-ahoaho rāua ko Te Hiko-pūaho ngētehi momo uira anō. E kiia ana hoki te uira ko te ahi tupua a Hine-te-uira (Best, 1955:73; Best, 1982:305).

8. Te Huka, Te Hauhunga

‘E kore e horo te hauhunga.’

E ai ki te kōrero a Tākitimu i ahu mai te huka me te hauhunga i a Huru-te-arangi rāua ko Te Ihorangi. I moe rāua, ka rere ki waho ko te tekau mā rua o Te Whānau Huka, koia ngēnei:

Huka-puhi	Huka-pūwhenua
Huka-rere	Huka-pūnehunehu
Huka-papa	Huka-pāwhati
Huka-tarapunga	Huka-rangaranga
Huka-waitara	Huka-koropuku
Huka-waitao	Huka-teremoana

(Best, 1982:283).

Ko ngēnei ngā momo huka, te hukarere, te hauhunga me te tio, ko Te Whānau Huka. Ki tētehi atu kōrero ko Huka-mōnehunehu, ko Huka-wai-puka, ko Huka-kurakura-whatu, ko Huka haupapamoana rātou ko Huka-waipapa ngā ingoa o Te Whānau Huka. I kiia ai ka noho i te tekau o ngā rangi tūhāhā i Te Tihi-o-manono. He maha anō ngā kōrero. Hei tauira, e ai ki tētehi ko Ihorangi te tuahine o Tāwhirimātea, nāna te ua whatu, te hukarere me te tio (Best, 1982:283).

I roto i te rohe o Tūwharetoa ka moe a Tongariro i a Pīhanga ka puta ā rāua, ko te ua, ko te hau, ko te marangai me te hukarere (Best,

1982:284).

9. Te Ua

‘He roimata ua, he roimata tangata.’

Ko Te Ihorangi, ko Hine-te-ihorangi, ko Hinewai. He wahine a Hine-te-ihorangi, he tama a Te Ihorangi nā Rangi rāua ko Papa. Whēnā i te kōrero i runga ake nei ka moe i a Huru-te-arangi kia puta ki waho ko Te Whānau Huka, ko te hukarere, ko te hauhunga, ko te tio me te ua whatu. Ko Hinewai te ua mōnehunehu, ā taihoa ake nei ka rangona anō tēnei ingoa (Best, 1982:305–306).

10. Te Kohu

E whakatangatatia ana te kohu i roto i ngā ingoa e whai ake nei:

Mākohu-rangi	Hine-pūkohu
Hine-mākohu	Hine-pūkohu-rangi
Hine-mākohu-rangi	Tāiri-a-kohu
Hine-kohu	Hine-tākohu-rangi

(Best, 1982:306).

Ko tēnei wahine a Hine-kohunui ka noho tahi i Te Whānau Kapua i roto i te whare e mōhiotia nei ko Te Ahoaho-o-Tūkapua, ko tō rātou ruruhau i ngā tutetutenga a Te Whānau Puhi (Best, 1982:306). E ai ki tētehi kōrero he tamāhine a Hine-kohu nā Whiro, ara i puta mai ia i te pōuri, koirā te putanga o tēneki wahine i te ata hāpara, i te pōuri (Best, 1982).

11. Ko Uenuku

‘Ko Uenuku tāwhana i te rangi.’

Tērā tētehi kōrero mō tēnei tangata mō Uenuku rāua ko te wahine nei a Hinepūkohurangi i roto i tā Reed (1961). Kei te Āpitihanga 4.5 taua kōrero raka.

He maha ngā ingoa o Uenuku, ko Kahukura, ko Kahukura-i-te-rangi, ko Tūāwhiorangi, ko Kahukura-pango, ko Kahukura-whare, ko Haere, ko Tū kōrako, ko Pou-te-āniwaniwa ngētehi. E meatia ana e

toru ngā Haere he tuākana, he tēina. Ko Haere-kohiko, ko Haere-waewae, ko Haere-atautu.

Ā ki a Ngāti Awa e rua tahi ngā tāwhana, he pango ake te mea i runga i te mea i raro, he tāne tērā e awhi ana i te wahine i raro i a ia. Ko te ingoa o te tāwhana i runga ake ko Kahukura-pango, ko Kahukura-i-te-rangi rānei. Ko te tāwhana i raro iho ko Tūāwhiorangi, ko Pou-te-āniwaniwa, ko Kahukura-whare hoki. Ko Kahukura te tama a Rongomai rāua ko Hine-te-wai. Ko tēnei Rongomai ko te ūpokoroa, ko te matakōkiri (Best, 1982:307, 414-415).

Kaati, ka nui ngā āhuatanga o Ranginui, he tupuna, he matua, ko ngā mea katoa i runga ake i te whenua tatū mai anō ki a Papatūānuku, tōna hoa wahine. Ko ngā kapua, ko ngā whetū, ko ngā hau, ko te marama, ko te rā, ko te whatitiri, ko te uira, ko te huka, ko te ua, ko te kohu me te uenuku he wāhanga katoa nōna.

TE ŪPOKO TUARIMA
NGĀ MANU

‘Iti te kōpara, kai tārere ana i te puhi o te kahika.’

I roto i tēnei wāhanga e tirohia ai te manu. I ahu mai i whea, ko wai ngōna mātua me ngētehi atu kōrero mōna kātahi ka tirohia ngētehi o ngā manu o te moana me ngā manu o te whenua.

Ko Tāne te tupuna o ngā manu engari tērā anō ngētehi atu ingoa atua. Ki a Tūhoe ko Tāne-mataahi. E toru ngā ingoa a Tākitimu, ko Tāne-te-hoka, ko Punaweko, ko Hurumanu; ko Punaweko te tupuna o ngā manu whenua, ko Hurumanu tō ngā manu moana, ko te tuatahi ko te manu whānui tonu.

Ka ahuahungia e Punaweko rāua ko Hurumanu he hua manu i te uku, ara i te oneone. I te hua tuatahi i whānau mai ngā manu o te whenua, i te tuarua, ko tā Hurumanu, ka whānau mai ko ngā manu o te moana. Ki a Aotea ko Tiki-tohua te tupuna o ngā manu (Best, 1982:263).

Otiia, he mātua anō ō ngā manu, tēnā manu me tēnā manu. Ko ngēnei mātua ka whakatangatatia, ka whakaritengia rānei ngā ingoa ki te mahi a ngā manu, ki te tangi rānei a te manu. Hei tauira ki tā Ngāti Awa o Whakatāne ka moe a Tāne i a Haere-awaawa, i whānau mai i a ia ko te weka. Koirā hoki tā te weka mahi he haere awaawa. Ko Moe-tāhuna te matua o te parera, ā koirā hoki tāna mahi he moe tāhuna. Ko Noho-tumutumu tō te kawau, koirā te okiokinga pai o te kawau, he tumu, he rākau i runga i te awa. Ko Rukuruku te matua o Weweia, he aha te mahi a Weweia? He ruku i te wai. Ara noa atu ngā ingoa whēnei, ko Tūmataika te kākā; ko Rupe te kūkū; ko Parauri te tūī; ko Koururu, ko Popoia te ruru; ko Kērangī te kāhu; ko Matuku ko te matuku anō; ko Hine-porete ko te kākāriki; ko Hine-karoro te karoro; ko Haere-awaawa ko te kiwi; ko Hine-tara te tara; ko Hine-wairua kōkako te kōkako.

Titiro koa, ko Haere-awaawa, ko te mahi anō a te kiwi, i runga ake nei ko tā te weka. He kupu whakarite a Kērangī ki te tangi a te

kāhu, he ke-ke-ke, ā ko Koururu e whakahua ana i te ingoa o te ruru me tētehi anō o ngāna tangi kou! kou! (Best, 1982:263-266, 316-317).

I whēnei tētehi kōrero mō te putanga mai o ngā manu ki tēnei ao. Ka toro atu a Tāne i a Rehua i ngā rangi tūhāhā, ko tana hiahia kia tangohia e ia te tūi i ngōna uru e noho ana, ka kawea mai ai ki te ao nei. Ka kite a Rehua kāore he kai mā rātou i runga i te ao, ka mea atu ki a Tāne me whakatō rākau. Ka oti tāna i kii ai ā tae rawa ki te tau tuatoru kua tupu te kahikatea, kua hua mai. Ka tae ki te wā me hari mai ngā manu kō ki te noho ki roto i te Wao-nui-ā-Tāne. He mea homai ngā manu e ngētehi tuāhine tokorua.

I te whakaritenga a Tāne i ngā āhuatanga o te rangi me te whenua he mea puta mai ngā manu e ia hei homai huruhuru, hei whakapaipai, hei whakaataahua i ngā kaitiaki o runga i ngā rangi tūhāhā. Kāore e kitea ngēnei manu e ngā iwi o Aotearoa hāunga anō te amokura. Koirā hoki e tino kaingākautia ana ngā kura o te amokura.

He maha atu anō ngā manu i runga. I tangohia ngā raukura o ngā mea e toru e Tāwhaki ki te whoatu ki tōna hoa wahine, a Maikuku-mākaka ā muri iho i haria mai ki te ao. Koia ngēnei ko ngā manu, ko Kōtuku, ko Huia, ko Koekoeā (Reed, 1963:375-376).

Na ka hua, ka tini ngā manu i te ao, ka kitea me whai wāhi ngā momo manu hei nohoanga mō rātou anō. Kāhore he wehenga mō ngā manu moana, kāore he wehenga mō ngā manu whenua. I muri iho i te pakanga nui rawa atu kātahi anō ka tau tēnei mate nui. Ka wehea ko ngā manu moana, ka wehea ko ngā manu whenua. Kei te Āpitihanga 5.1 te kōrero.

E whakaatu ana tēnei kōrero he aha i noho ai ngā manu whenua i te whenua, he aha hoki i noho ai ngā manu moana i te moana. He aha i noho wehe ai rātou, ā he aha i whakawhānau ai te tītī me te tāiko i ā rāua ki te whenua.

Ināianei ka tirohia i ahu mai ngētehi o ngā āhuatanga manu i whea ā, muri iho ka titiro anō ki ngētehi kōrero mō ngā manu whenua me ngā manu moana.

Nā, i mōhio a Māui i ngā manu, ko ngōna hoa tūturu ngērā, nāna ngētehi o ngā āhuatanga manu i whakamau. I whāia ia e tōna tupuna e Mahuika, ka rōmia e ia te tīwaiwaka a Mahuika kia tiko mai ngā karu, kia whānui ai te tou. E whērā ana tōna āhua ināianei. I tētehi rangi tērā pea i muri i tāna patunga i te rā ka tonono ia i ngā manu ki te tiki wai mōna. I mātua tonono te tīeke, engari kīhai i whakaae, nā ka rukea atu e Māui ki te wai. Kātahi ka tonono te hihi engari kīhai ia i whakarongo atu ā, rukea ana e Māui ki roto i te ahi kia hunuhunua ngōna huruhuru (Reed, 1964:108).

Ko tāna tonono tuatoru ki a toutouwai, ka harikoa te toutouwai e taea ai e ia tēnei mahi mā Māui. I haria mai e ia te wai ki a Māui, he kōpata itiiti noa i te mea he manu moroiti te toutouwai. Heoti, i mihia e Māui, i meinga ai tōna rae kia mā.

Kātahi ka tonono te kōkako ā whakakiia ōna werewere ki te wai ka whakahokia ki a Māui. Hei koha ki a ia ka kumea e Māui ōna wae kia roa kia pai ai tāna kai i te puhi o ngā rākau tiketike o te ngāherehere (Reed, 1964:108).

1. Ngā Manu whenua

‘Kei te manu tute au kei te pae.’

Ko Kākāriki rāua ko Kākā

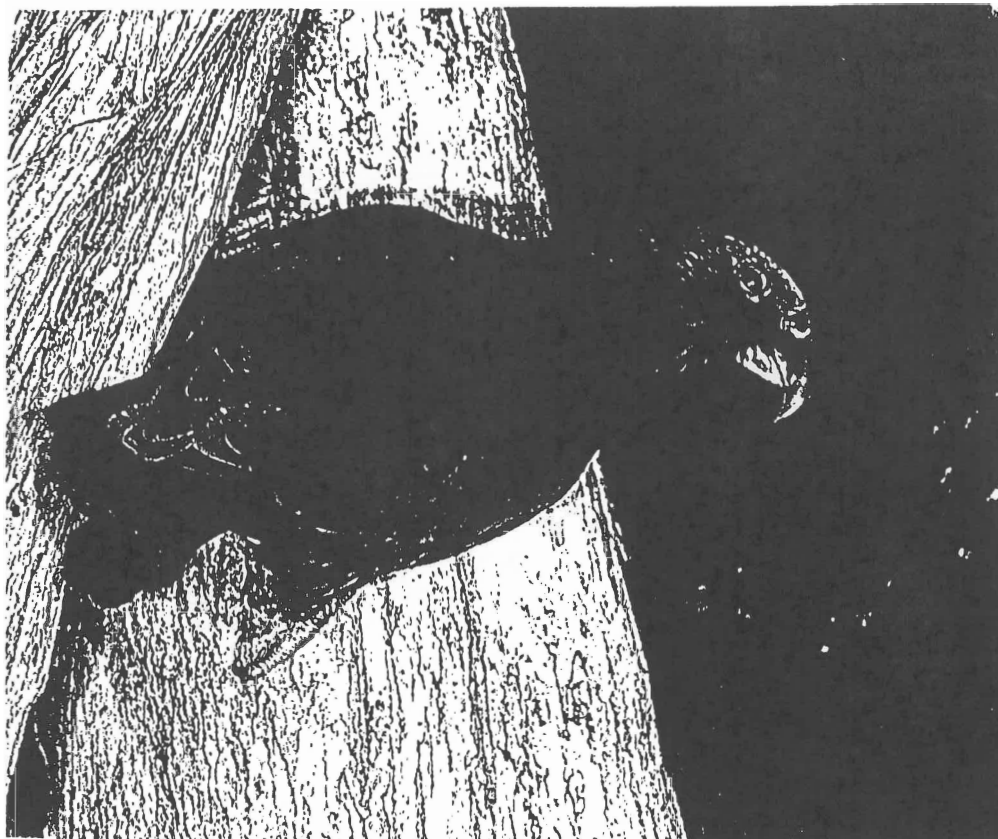
Ko Kākāriki e kākahuria nei ki te kākārīki i te kākahuria ki te kura whakahirahira. Ka pūhaehae ngā manu katoa ko Kākā koa i te mea he paraone tōna kahu, he pākākā (Whakaahua 11).

I whakawhiwhia ai a Kākāriki ki ngōna kura whakahirahira i Motu-tapu, te kāinga o Tinirau.

Ka nana a Kākā kia mau i a ia taua kākahu rā. Te kitenga a Kākā i a Kākāriki ka mea atu ia, “Hei āwhea ka whakarerea atu e koe tō kākahu whakarihariha. Ka kaitaina koe e ngā manu katoa o te ngāhere.”

Kīhai i roa ka pono ia ki te kupu a Kākā kāore ia i pai atu ki ngōna kura.

“Kāore au e pīrangi ki ngōku kura, engari me aha au? E kore e



Whakaahua 11. 'He kākā wahanui.'

Te pū: Orbell, 1985:186.

tangohia e tētehi atu."

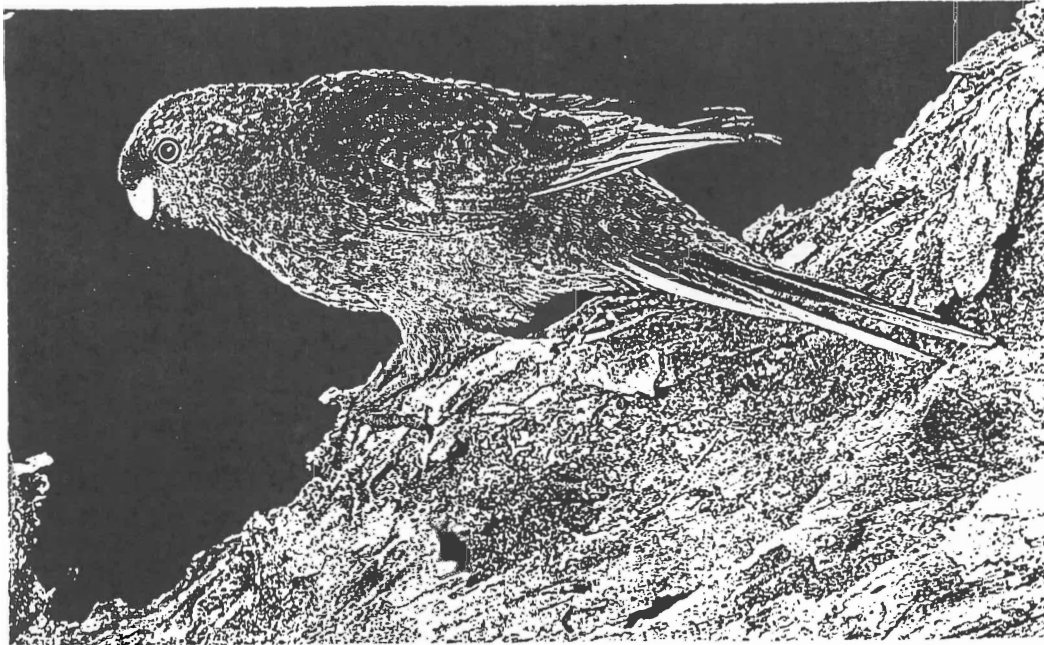
Ka tuohu a Kākā i tōna pane ka whakatata atu ki a Kākāriki ka mea, "Whakarongo mai e Riki, ko au tōu hoa, e pōuri ana i te mea me mau koe ki ngēnā kura weriweri. Homai ki a au ka hunatia e au ki raro i ngōku parirau kia kore ai e kitea."

Whoatu ana e Kākāriki ki a Kākā ā ngaro noa ia i te kākāriki o ngā rākau o te ngahere (Whakaahua 12). Ka karehā a Kākā, ka hora i ngana pakikau kia kitea ai e te katoa, kia taruhāe rātou. I kitea rawatia e kākāriki tōna hē. Kore rawa ia e wareware ki aua kura i ngāna haere i roto i te ngahere, ka tangi ia i tāna waiata:

E te kākā e rere atu rārā, homai aku kura!
Nāku anō aku kura i tiki ki te motu tapu
nā Tinirau.

Torete! Kaureke! Torete! Kaureke!

(Orbell, 1985:188; Reed, 1963:378-379).



Whakaahua 12. 'He kākāriki kai ata.'

Te pū: Orbell, 1985:117.

Te Pīpīwharauoa

'Ka tangi te wharauoa, ko ngā karere a Mahuru.'

E mōhiotia ana nā Mahuru te pīpīwharauoa i tono mai ki tēnei motu i te kōanga hei tohu ki te Māori kua hou mai te kōanga. Ka rongongia tāna karanga, 'Koia, koia, koia' hei āki i te tangata ki te kerī, ki te whakatō kai. I pono ngētehi rohe ka moe te pīpīwharauoa i raro i te oneone, kei te ngahuru ka nehu i a ia anō, ā kei te kōanga ka puta ake anō. Ki ngētehi atu nā tētehi ngārara te pīpīwharauoa (Best, 1982:564).

Te Pūkeko

'He pākura ki te pō, he kākā ki te ngahere.'

I mua whakarere ka puta tēnei manu te pūkeko ki te ao, he manu māori noa iho. Nā Punga te pūkeko, ā nō te kitenga o Tāwhaki i tēneki manu kua whānau noa mai ki te ao. Nā i te hanga a Tāwhaki i tētehi whare, ko Rangiuira te ingoa. Nā tētehi aituā ka motu te toki a Tāwhaki i a ia, ko Rakuraku-a-Tāwhaki taua toki. Ka kii a Tāwhaki ki

a Punga, “Waiho tō tamaiti ki a au hei whāngai māku.”

Ā whakaae ana a Punga. Nā reira ka panipani i ngōna toto ki te rae o te pūkeko hei tohu nō tāna whāngai i tētehi o ngā tamariki a Punga (Best, 1982:566).

I rerekē anō ki tētehi atu kōrero. Kei te Āpitihanga 5.2 tērā o ngā kōrero. He pākura i reira, he ingoa anō tērā nō te pūkeko.

Popoia (ruru)

I ngā rā i a Mataora e kāwhaki ana i tana wahine i Te Aotūrama ki Te Ao-mārama nei ko Tiwaiwaka te ariki o ngā manu o Rarohēnga. He tino roa te ara i whāia e Mataora rāua ko tana wahine, he kino hoki. Nō reira i tonoa e Tiwaiwaka a Popoia ara ko te ruru rāua ko Peka hei hoa haere mō rāua, hei arataki anō i a rāua. Ka whawhai haere atu a Mataora, i te wehi kei patua ngōna kaiarahi ka hunatia rāua e ia ki roto i te ngahere taumarumarū, i roto ana, i roto hoki i ngā wāhi pōuri e kore e ngāwari te kitea. Koirā anō hoki e pai ana te pōuri ki a Popoia rāua ko Peka. Kua taunga rāua ki te kākarauritanga ā, e kore e taea te kite pai i te māramatamga.

Ana kitea e koe a Popoia, te ruru e hāmoemoe ana i te rā ka mōhio koe kāore e pai tōna kite i te ao, tērā pea e mahara ake ana ia ki ngā kai e mau ai i a ia a te pō. Ka maumarahara hoki koe ki te āwhina a rāua ko Peka i a Mataora rāua ko Niwareka, kia tae ake ki Te Ao-mārama (Reed, 1961:194–195).

Mirumiru (miromiro)

He manu kakama te mirumiru, he hari koa, he manu moroiti. ‘Mā te kanohi mirumiru.’ Me ka ngaro tētehi mea ā, ka hahau te tangata i te mea ngaro, ko ngēnei kupu ka whakahuatia.

Ka nui te aroha o te mirumiru tāne ki tana whaerēre, i te wā e hanga kōhanga ana ia mō ngā hua kōtingotingo ka tino manaakitia tana wahine e ia. Ka haria mai he otaota, he rārā hei tāpiri atu ki te kōhanga, ka whāngai hoki i a ia.

Koirā te take i tonoa atu ia ki te whakahoki i ngā wāhine kua whakarere i ō rātou hoa tāne, i ngā tāne rānei kua whakarere i ō rātou.

hoa wāhine. I ngētehi wā ka hōhā te tangata i tōna kāinga, ka rere atu. Ka tonoa atu a Mirumiru ki te tiki i a rātou. Ahakoa pēwhea te mamao i te kāinga ka whāia e Mirumiru. Ana kitea ka tau ia ki runga i ō rātou pane, horo tonu atu te hoki ki te kāinga.

Tēnei Mirumiru hari koa, te karere o te aroha (Reed, 1961:195).

2. Ngā Manu Moana

‘He karoro inu tai.’

Kawau

‘Ka oti te kakati e te kawau waha nui.’

Kei te 5.3 o Ngā Āpitihanga tētehi kōrero mō te kawau, i ahu mai i whea. Tirohia nā. I ahu mai i tētehi wahine tupua ko Houmea te ingoa.

Pīhoihoi rāua ko Tūturiwhatu

I tētehi wā ehake a Pīoioi rāua ko Kukuruatu i te manu, he tāngata kē ā ka nui tō rāua aroha ki tētehi kōtiro puhi, ko Whano te ingoa. He tupua tana whaea a Hine-i-te-morari. Ki te whāia taua puhi nei e tētehi tangata ka mau hereheretia e Hine-i-te-morari. Mōhio pū a Pīoioi rāua ko Kukuruatu ki tēnei engari hei ahatanga mā rāua.

I te mea he hoa tūturu rāua kāore tētehi i pīrangi ki te whakaiti i tētehi. Nā reira ka āta whiriwhiria e rāua ko wai ka haere i te tuatahi ā, i riro i a Kukuruatu. Ka tae a Kukuruatu ki te kāinga o te taitamawahine engari, ka mau i a Hine-i-te-morari. I hereheretia e ia, waitohua ana e ia tōna uma, werohia ana ki te motumotu.

Ka roa a Kukuruatu e ngaro ana, kāore i hoki mai, nā runga i tērā ka mōhio a Pīoioi kua mau. Nā ka whakatika atu ia ki te kāinga o te puhi me tana whakaaro kore rawa ia e mau i te whaea tupua ā, ka riro hoki i a ia tāna tamāhine. Ko tōna putanga ki te whare ka kapo atu a Hine, engari ka karo a Pīoioi (Reed, 1963:379).

“Taihoa e kui. Kauaka ahau hei tūkinotia, kāore e taea e au te rere atu engari tukua ahau kia waiata ki a koe.”

Ka ohore te ruruhi i tāna tono, engari ka whakaaetia tāna, otiia ka

mārō tāna titiro i a ia. Koia tēnei ko te waiata i waiatatia e Pīoioi:

Tietie-eke
Tietie-eke
E whanotanaki
Whe e kai ai
Kaiai
Teheru (Reed, 1963:380).

Inamata ka mutu, ka kapo atu anō te ringa o Hine-i-te-morari, engari karohia anō e Pīoioi ka mea, “Tēnā anō tētehi whiti.”

I te waiatatanga mai o tēnei whiti ka neke ia ki tētehi taha, ka hoki anō. I whēnā tāna mahi ā taro kau ake ka tae ia ki te whatitoka, inamata ka kāwhakina e ia a Whano, i tere oma atu. Te putanga ki waho ka whakamanu a Pīoioi i a ia anō, ā whiu kupu kino noa atu a Hine-i-te-morari ki tāna tamāhine.

‘Kei ngā rangi paki whēnei e kore au e puta. Kei te ua, kei te kohu, kei te hukarere au ka puta.’

Kāore e mea ana tēnei kōrero me ka ora a Kukuruatu engari, me kii i ora ia i te mea ka whakamanutia anō. Mai rā anō i taua wā ka mau tonu ki te waitohu o te motumotu a Hine (Reed, 1963:379–380).
Te Toroa

‘Ka pā te muri ka tangi te toroa
Ki tōna kāinga i waho i te moana.’

Ka tautohetohe a Kākāpō rāua ko Toroa i te mea i pīrangi tahi rāua kia kiia ai ko te ariki o ngā manu katoa. Ā roa kau iho, ka whakaae tahi rāua ka riro i te mea e taea te huna i a ia kia kore ai e kitea. Ko te wāhi i whiriwhiria e rāua he kōraha, kāore i ururuatia. Ko Toroa te mea tuatahi ki te huna. Ka noho ia i waenganui i ngā huru rākau hakahaka engari i tere kitea, ko ngōna huruhuru mā te take.

“Tukua au kia huna anō” ka tono ia. “Ka toa au i tēnei wā” (Reed, 1964:138).

Ka mihia tāna i tono ai engari ka kitea anō ia. Kātahi ka taka ki a Kākāpō, takoto ana ia ki raro me te uwhi anō i a ia ki te rarauwhe, he rite tonu ki te āhua o ngōna huruhuru. Kimi ana, rapu ana a Toroa otiia, kore rawa i kitea, nāwai rā ka kata a Kākāpō ka puta ake.

Kia kore ai e taupatupatungia ka huna anō a Kākāpō. Ka rere a Toroa ki te kimi i tēraka wāhi, i tēraka wāhi engari, heoi anō te mea i kitea e ia ko te rarauwhe e uwhi ana i te whenua. Ka whakaae tahi ngā manu katoa ko Kākāpō hei ariki mō rātou ā, e kore e pai kia noho a Toroa i runga i te whenua. Ko tōna whiunga he noho i te maraenui o Hinemoana. Kāore e kitea nuitia i uta i te mea ka whiua e te kupu kino a ngā manu whenua (Reed, 1964:138).

Ehake i te mea koinei anahe ngā kōrero mō ngā manu noho whenua me ngā manu noho moana, kore rawa. Ara noa atu ngā kōrero e pūkei ana. Otiia he ruarua noa iho ngā kōrero i mua ake nei hei whakaatu noa he kōrero tō tēnā manu, tō tēnā manu, He kōrero, he tohutohu anō ngāna. Ko te rere a ngā manu, ko te āhua, ko te tangi, he tohutohu katoa ngērā. Kei te manu anō hoki ngōna kupu whakarite.

Ka mīharotia te manu i te mea e taea ana te rere, ā i puta tēnei i roto i ngā waiata. Kei ngā rangi e whai ake nei ka pāpōuri te matua, ko te take, i noho matara atu tana tamāhine i a ia i te taha o tōna hoa tāne:

He manu hoki koā, e taea te hokahoka
E taea te whanawhana te whare i moe ai? (Orbell, 1985:183).

He aroha ki tāna tamāhine ka whakarite ia i a ia anō ki te manu. E mea ana he manu au e taea te rere, e taea te tau ki roto i te whare i moe ai ia? (Orbell, 1985:182–183).

Ka kiia te kōrihitanga o ngā manu i te ata ko 'Te māra o Tāne.' Nā te mea ko Tāne anō tērā ko ngā tamariki a Tāne. He tangata ka whakarere i tōna kāinga kia nuku ki wāhi kē ka whakaritea ki ngā pī rere. Ā ka whēnā anō ngā tamariki kua mate tō rātou matua:

Amio noa ana te kāhui pī nei,
Kāore nei he mātua! Tēnā ka riro
I te herenga kākano, i te huanga miro (Orbell, 1985:184).

Ko te kaiwaiata, ko te kaikōrero rānei e reka ana tōna reo ka rite ki te kōpara e kō nei i te ata. He maha ngā āhuatanga tāngata e whakaritea ana ki ngā manu. Ka riro mā te mahi a taua manu hei whakaatu atu whēnei i ngēnei. Mō te tangata māngere, 'He peo koe, he

pītoto koe, he pīnono koe, he kōtare koe.’ Ka whakaritea tēnei momo tangata ki te kōtare i te mea ko tāna mahi he noho noa iho i runga i tana pae, ka tatari kia puta mai he kai kātahi anō ka rere iho ki te hopu i tāna kai (Orbell, 1985:184; Māori & Island Education, 1984:13).

‘He tou tīrairaka.’ He kupu whakarite mō te tangata kārangī, i te mea kōtiutiu atu, kōtiutiu mai te tīwaiwaka e kore e roa e tau ana ka rere anō. ‘Ka motu te māhanga i te weka e kore ā muri e hokia.’ Ka whakaritea tēnei ki te tangata ka mahi i tētehi mahi ā, kāore i pai atu ki a ia taua mahi, ki te hē rānei te tangata ā ka kite ia i taua hē, e kore ia e taka anō ki te hē.

Mō te pōriro, ‘He pōtiki nā te koekoeā.’ Ka whakawhānau te koekoeā i tāna hua ki roto i te kōhanga o ngētehi manu kē, he tāpōpokotea, he mōhua, he aha rā, mā ngaua manu anō e whāngai i tāna pī. ‘He parera apu paru.’ He kupu whakarite ngēnei mō te tangata pukukai (Māori & Island Education, 1984:13)

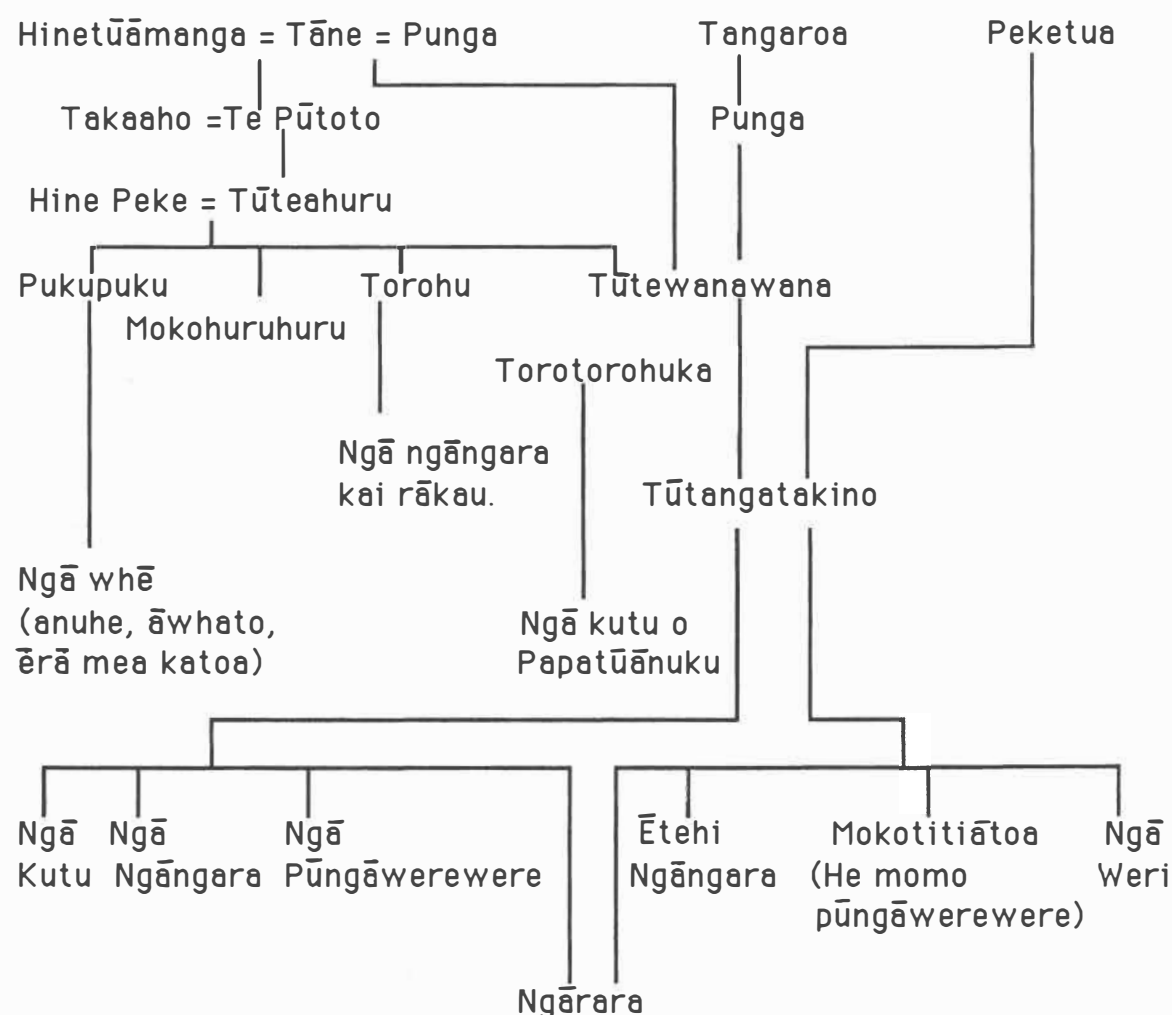
Nā reira he maha noa atu ngā whakataukii mō te manu e kore e taea te whakaatu atu i roto i tēnei tuhituhinga, he mea nui anō te manu.

TE ŪPOKO TUAONO
NGĀ NGĀRARA. NGĀ NGĀNGARA

‘Tēnei anō a mutu, kei roto i tōna whare pūngāwerewere.’

Whēnā anō i ngā kaupapa i mua ake nei he whānui tonu tēnei. ‘E kore e ngaro tōna pōuritanga i te mārama o te titiwai.’

He kōrero tēnei mō ngā kutu o Papatūānuku, mō te whānau a Torohuka ara, ko ngā mea ora katoa kei te whenua, kei te moana hāunga anō te tangata. E kiia ana hoki ngēnei ko Te aitanga Pepeke, ko Te Aitanga a Punga. Tirohia te whakapapa i raro nei.



Whakapapa 10. Ngā Ngārara, Ngā Ngāngara.

Te pū: Miller, J.P.S. 61, no.1-2, 1952, whārangi 4.

Ka moe a Tāne i a Hinetūāmaunga kia rere ki waho ko ngāna e

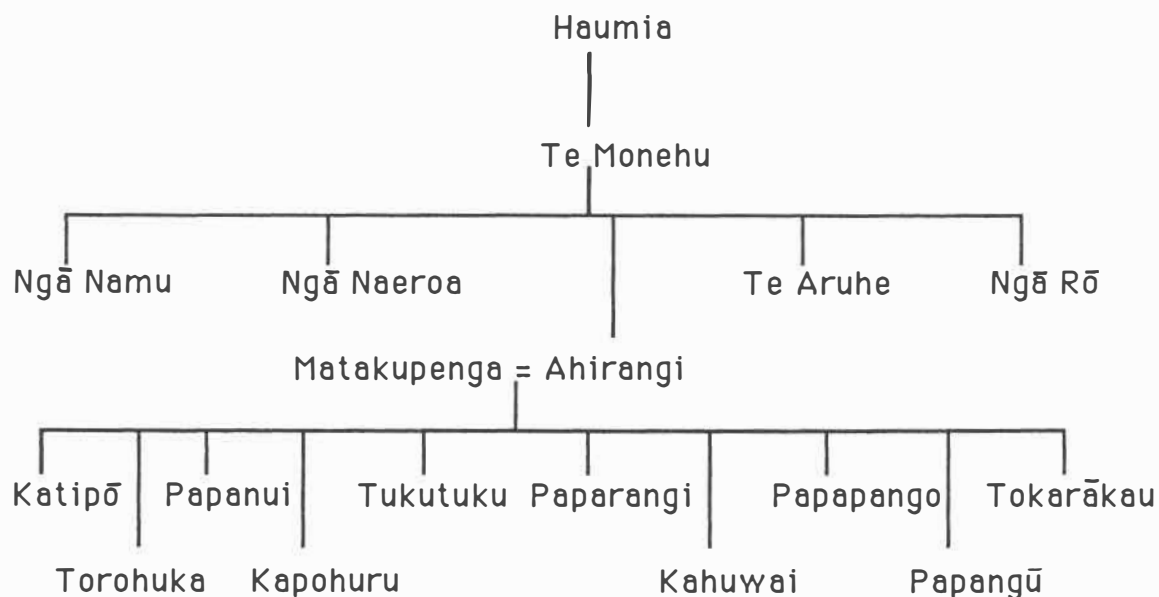
toru, ko Te Pūtoto, ko Tuamatua (toka), ko Parawhenuamea (wai). Ka moe a Te Pūtoto i a Takaaho kia puta ki waho ngāna e toru, ko Tuarangaranga, ko Tūteahuru, ko Takoto-wai. Ka moea e Tūteahuru a Hine-Peke, ka puta ngā tamariki e rua tekau mā rua. I roto i te rārangi ingoa e whai ake nei ka kiia a Tūtewanawana ko Te Wanawana. Heoti, ko ngēnei me ngētehi anō te pūtakenga mai o ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara o te ao, koia ngēnei:

Kōpūwai	Puku-oneone
Taramamanga	Ārai-ara
Moko-huruhuru	Te Wanawana
Te Ngārara-whakawai	Mokonui
Kōpeke	Te Ihiihi
Koropuku	Pukepekerau
Torotoro-uru	Tu-te-hurutea
Torotoro-huka	Tū-te-ihorangi
Tarahuru	Torohū
Tīpaera	Ngārara-huarau
Te Autā	Pukupuku (Best, 1982:269).

I roto i ngērā ko Pukupuku, ko te tupuna o te āwhato, o te anuhe me ngērā mea katoa. Ko Mokohuruhuru te pūrātoke. Ko Torohū te tupuna o ngā ngāngara kai rākau katoa. ko Torotorohuka te tupuna o ngā kutu o papatūānuku ā mutu ana i a Tūtewanawana te atua o ngā ngārara (Best, 1982; Miller, J.P.S. 61, no.1-2, 1952:4-5).

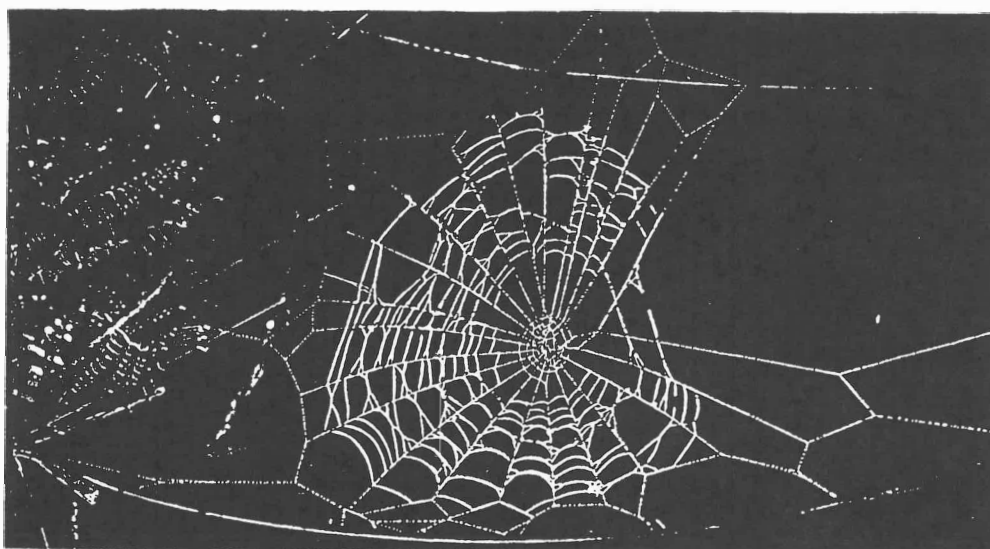
Tērā anō tētehi kāwei, ka moe a Tāne i a Punga, te tamāhine a Te Rā rāua ko Hinetakurua i kōrerotia i mua ake nei, kia puta ki waho ko Tūtewanawana, ko Tūtewehiwehi tētehi o ngōna ingoa, ko te tupuna o ngā ngārara, o ngā pūngāwerewere, o ngā ngāngara me ngā kutu. Me tētehi kāwei anō, ko tā Tangaroa ko Punga, nāna ko Tūtewanawana. Tērā anō hoki tētehi, i tēnei ka puta a Tūtewanawana i a Peketua. Hei ahakoa, ka puta i a Tūtewanawana ko Tūtangatakino. E rua ngā kāwei heke i a Tūtangatakino e ai ki ngā rerenga kōrero (Miller, J.P.S. 61, no.1-2, 1952:5). I tētehi (ngā kāwei o Tāne-Tangaroa) ka puta ngā kutu, ngā ngāngara, ngā pūngāwerewere me ngā ngārara. I tērā atu (te kāwei o Peketua) ka puta ko ngā ngārara, ko ngētehi o ngā ngāngara, ngā weri me te mokotitiātoa.

He kōrero atu anō hoki, he kāwei anō. Ko tā Haumia ko Te Monehu, ko ngāna ko te Namu, ko te Naeroa, ko te Aruhe, ko te Rō. I kōnā anō hoki a Ahirangi. Ka aitia a Matakupenga e ia kia puta ki waho ko ngā momo pūngāwerewere nei. Ko Katipō, ko Torohuka, ko Papanui, ko Kapohuru, ko Tukuruku, ko Paparangi, ko Kahuwai, ko Papapango, ko Papangū, ko Tokarākau. Inā te whakapapa kei muri ake nei.



Whakapapa 11. Ngā Pūngāwerewere.

Te pū: Miller, J.P.S. 61, no 1-2, 1952, whārangi 5



Whakaahua 13. 'Anō he whare pūngāwerewere.' Te pū: Orbell, 1985:53.

I ngā kāwei o Tāne ka puta a Pūtehue, nāna hoki i puta rawa te pepe, te pūrehua. Ko Nuhe (Anuhe) te tupuna o ngā anuhe. Tōna kitenga i te kākahu whakahirahira o ngā tamariki a Tangaroa ara, o ngā ika whēnei i te tawatawa, ka tāhaetia e ia hei kākahu mō ngāna tamariki, nō reira te kii, 'He anuhe tawatawa' (Best, 1982:269). Ko Moenganui tō te ngaro, he kupu whakarite hoki, koirā tā te ngaro mahi he moe nui, he moe roa, kāore he hamumu kāore he aha kātahi ia ka rere atu. Ko Hikawara tō te kihikihi (Miller, J.P.S. 61, no.1-2, 1952:5-6).

E kiia ana hoki he tamariki a Naeroa rāua ko Namu nā Monehu rāua ko Hekapona (Hekaponga). Ara, ko ngā rau ponga te nohoanga o ngēnei ngāngara i roto i te ngahere, ka tatari kia puta mai he tangata ka kaingia ngōna toto (Best, 1982:320).

I te kakenga o Tāne ki te tuangahuru o ngā rangi tūhāhā ka whawhaitia a ia me ngōna hoa, ko ngā Whatukura e te tauā a Whiro-te-tupua. Ko te tauā rā he manu, he ngāngara. Ka mate i a Tāne te tauā i Te Rangihapapa ā i whakahokia mai e Tāne ngētehi manu me ngētehi ngāngara nui tonu ki tēnei ao. I whakanohonohongia te whenua me te moana hei uwhi i te tinana o Papatūānuku (Best, 1982:267; Reed, 1963:392-393).

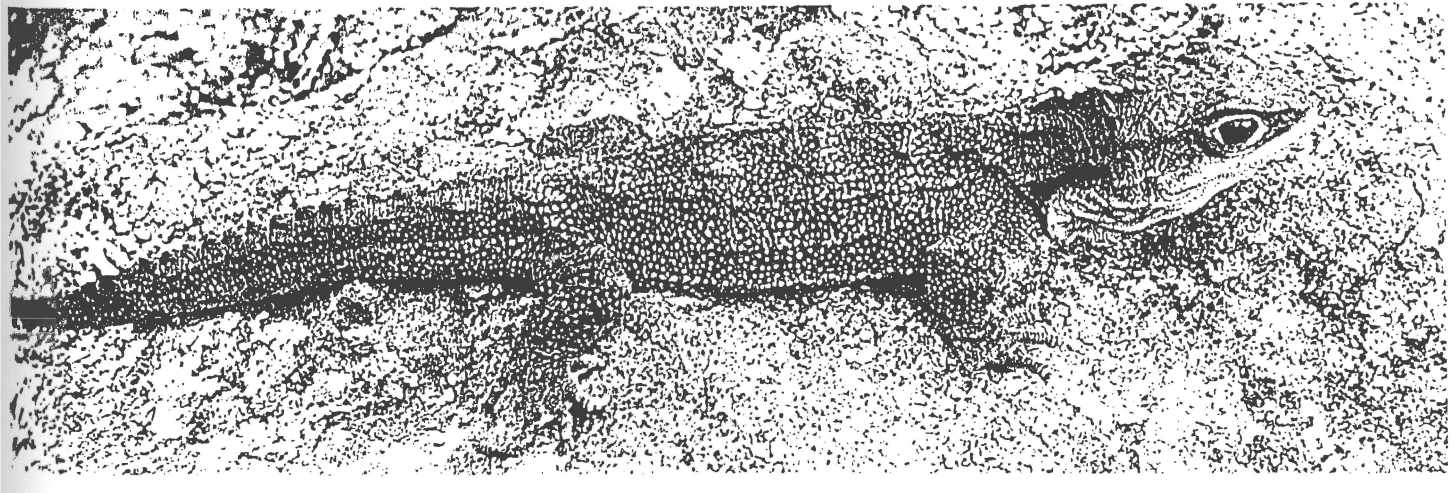
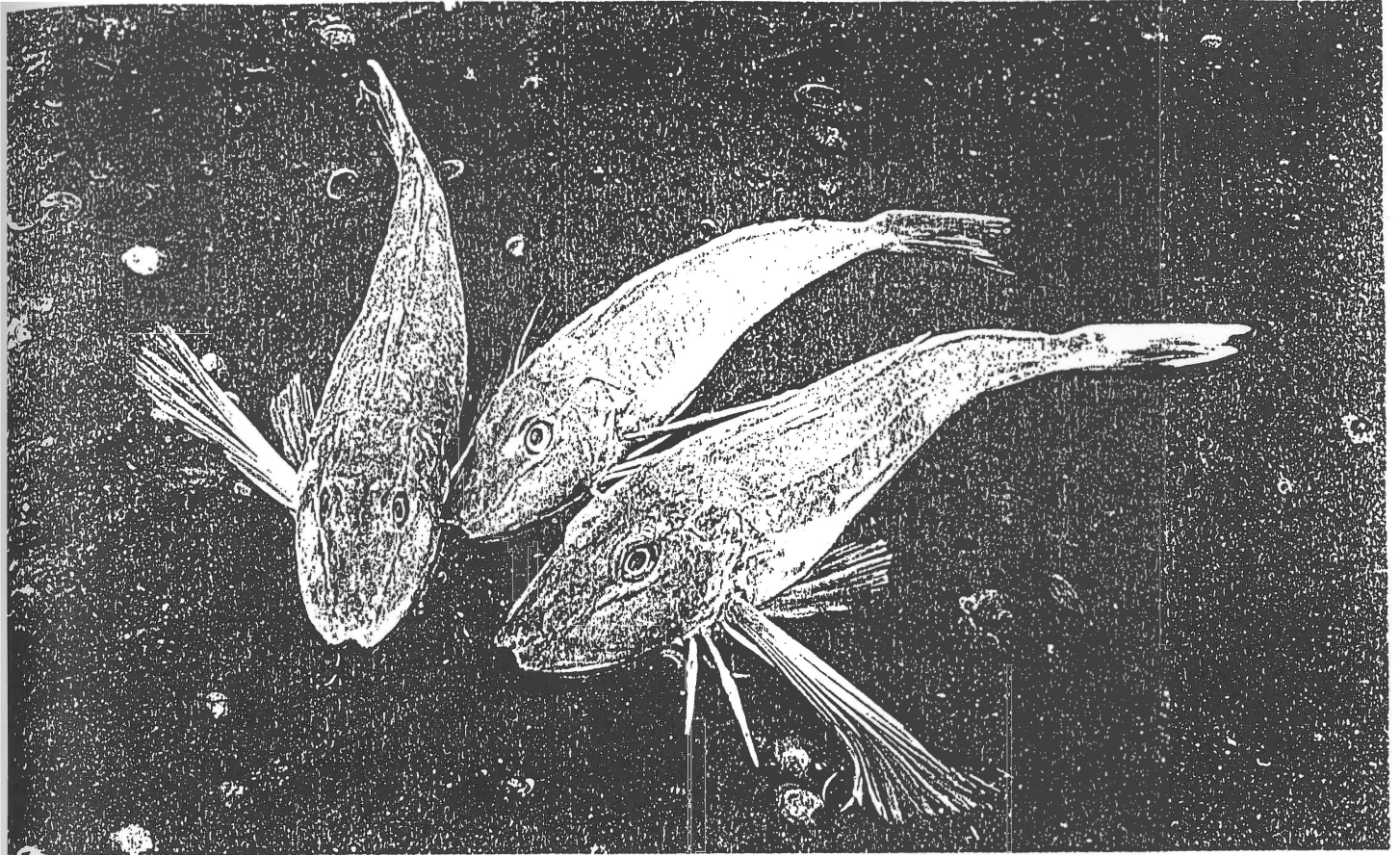
Nā mō tēnei mea mō te ngārara koia tērā ko te Aitanga a Punga. Heoi, nā Peketua te tuatara, he mea hanga e ia ki te uku, i ahuahungia e ia tētehi hua uku. I whānau mai i tērā ko te tuatara (Best, 1982:263).

Nanā, tērā tētehi kōrero mō te ngāngara i Aotearoa nei. Ahakoa i nohoia kētia a Aotearoa e te ngāngara tērā tētehi kōrero e mea ana i nā runga mai ngā ngāngara i te waka Mangarara, kei te Āpitihanga 6.1 te kōrero.

Kia tirohia ināiane ngētehi o ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara. Ko Tuatara rāua ko Kumukumu

Ka taukumekume a Tuatara rāua ko Kumukumu, ahakoa i heke mai rāua i te tupuna kotahi, i a Punga. Ko tō Kumukumu tupuna ko Kumukumu, ko tō Tuatara ko Tūtewehiwehi, ko Tūtewanawana. He

huānga rāua engari ka wehewehe rāua, tētehi ki tōna wāhi, tētehi ki tōna wāhi.



Whakaahua 14. Ko Tuatara rāua ko Kumukumu. Te Pū: Orbell, 1985:162.

Ka mea a Tuatara, “E te kumukumu, ka haere tāua ki uta.”

Ka whakahoki a Kumukumu, “Kāhore, haere koe ki uta.”

Ka mea a Tuatara, “E, haere mai, ka pau koe i te tangata!”

Ka utua e Kumukumu, “Kāhore, e kore au e pau. Ko koe anahe te pau.”

Ka kii a Tuatara, “E kore au e pau! Tuku aku tara, rarau aku peke.

Mataku te tangata, oma ki tawhiti.”

Mai rā anō i taua wā ka noho te tuatara ki uta, ka noho te kumukumu ki te moana (Orbell, 1985:161–162; Reed, 1963:392).

(Whakaahua 14).

Namu rāua ko Naeroa

He hapū a Ngāti Namu nō Ngāti Naeroa. I hui tahi ēnei iwi e rua ki te whawhai ki te tangata. Ko te takenga mai o tēnei pakanga i a Tūmataunga, nāna a Namuiria i whakamate, te tupuna o Ngāti Namu. Te take i whakamatea ai, i riro i a ia te hau o Tū. Ara, i kai i te toto o Tū. Ka mea a Namu ki tana hoa, “E hoa, tāua ka pakanga ki te tangata ka kai i ngōna toto.”

Ka utua e Naeroa, “Kāhore, taihoa e haere kia pō te rā, kia kore ai tātou e kitea. Ki te haere ināianei ka kitea ka patua iho e te tangata.”

Kīhai i aro atu a Namu, “Ki te haere tātou i o tātou mano, tini ka mate ia i a tātou.”

Tohe tonu a Naeroa, “Ka heahea tō haere ianei. Kia tāria te pō, kāore e kitea. Ka tangi atu tātou ā e pōhēhē noa iho te tangata kua tau tātou ki runga i a ia. Papaki kau ngōna ringa engari, ka patu noa i a ia anō” (Reed, 1963:394).

Kāhore tonu a Namu i aro atu. I maiangi rātou me ō rātou mano, me ō rātou tini, ā i whērātia, whērā i tā Naeroa i kii ai, papaki ana te ringa he tini ngā namu i hinga.

I hoki pōuri mai ngā mōrehu me te kii, “Kua hinga mātou. Ko te wai teretere me ngā hau āwhiowhio noa i ora.”

Kātahi rā ka maiangi ake te iwi Naeroa ki te utu i te matenga o ō rātou whanaunga, hei ngangare ki te tangata. Ka rongu te tangata i te tangi pōrearea e whakatata mai ana. I tangi rātou i tā rātou waiata

ā pōhēhē ana te tangata kua tau ngētehi ki runga i a ia. Ka papaki ngōna ringa engari kei ngētehi atu wāhi o tōna tinana ngētehi naeroa anō e kai ana i ngōna toto. I whawhai puta noa te pō, mate ana ngētehi o te iwi Naeroa otiia, i ora te nuinga.

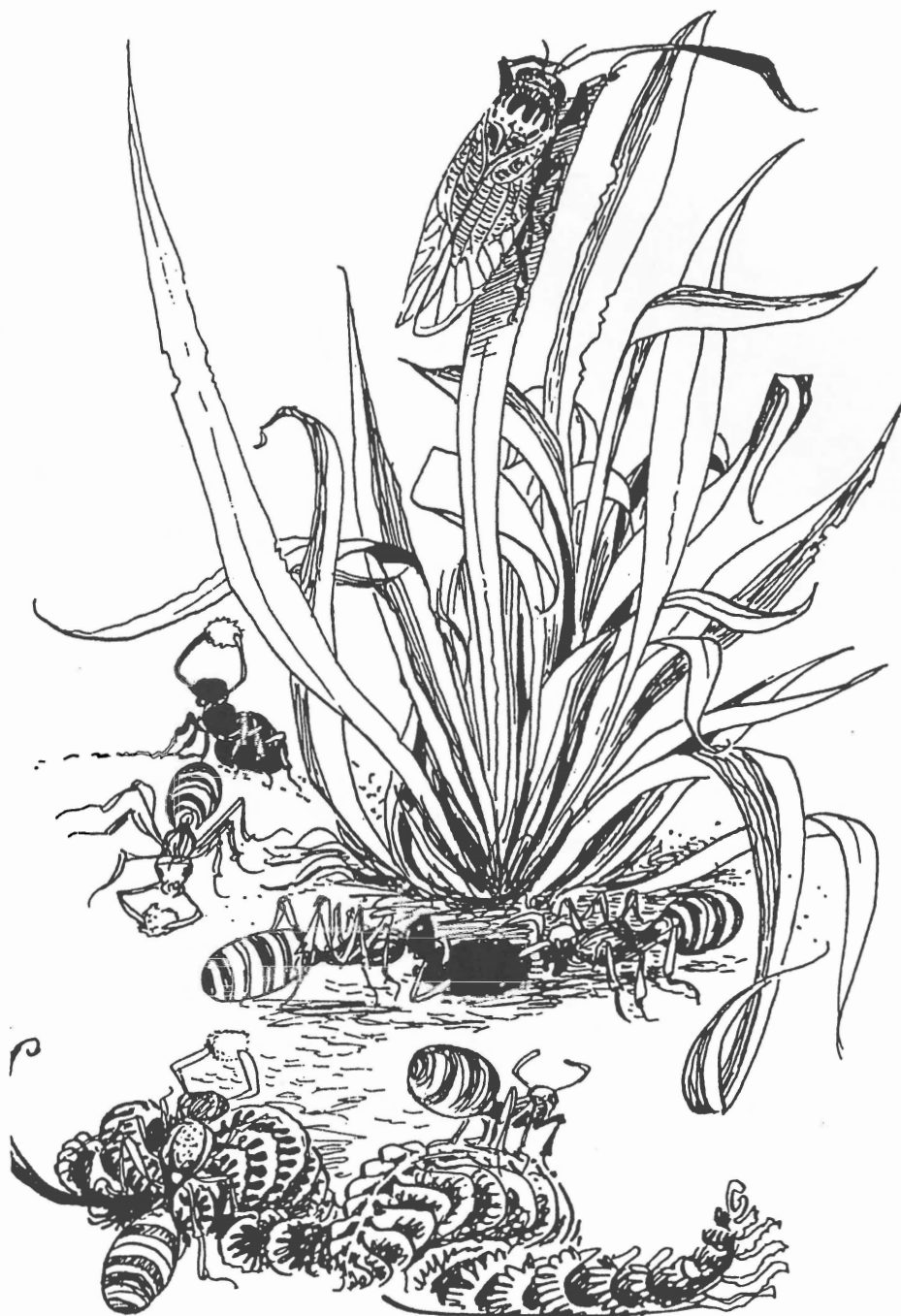
Ka wehe atu ngā Naeroa i mua i te aranga ake o te rā, kāore i tino iti iho te maha engari ia te tangata, tōna kanohi, ngōna ringa kua pupuhi.

I whakaū tērā i te āhuatanga o te whawhai a Namu rāua ko Naeroa, he namu ki te ao, he naeroa ki te pō (Reed, 1963:394-395).

Nā, Kei te Āpitihanga 6.2, te kōrero mō te take i haria mai ai te namu me te naeroa ki Aotearoa nei, he kōrero mō Manaia.

Tirohia hoki te kōrero kei te Āpitihanga 6.3 i muri ake nei, ka whakatakoto tauira te kihikihi me te pōpokorua mā te tangata kia kaua e māngere. Me piko tōna tuarā ki te mahi, me mahi kia ora ai kei mate ia whērā i a Kihikihi. Hei whakamaharatanga ngēnei kupu, “Me te tarakihi e papā ana i te waru’ (Māori & Island Education, 1984:15). Tirohia anō hoki te Whakaahua 15 i muri ake nei.

Kaati ake nei he maha noa atu ngā kōrero mō tēnei mea te ngārara, te ngāngara, te pūngāwerewere. Heoi anō hei whakakapinga i tēnei wāhanga ka tāngia ngēnei kupu, ‘Ka hou ki te whenua, he tūngoungou, ka puta ki te rangi he pepe!’



Whakaahua 15. Ko Pōpokorua rāua ko Kihikihi. Te pū: Reed, 1961:205.

TE ŪPOKO TUAWHITU
NGĀ RĀKAU ME NGĀ OTAOTA

'He iti, he iti kahikātoa!'



Whakaahua 16. 'Ka mate he tētē kura, ka tupu he tētē kura.'

Te pū: Brathwaite, 1985:17.

Whēnā i ngā manu me ngēnā atu o ngā mea kua kōrerotia i mua ake nei he whakataukii anō ō te rākau me te otaota. Ka whakamīharotia, ka whakaritea ngā āhuatanga o te tangata ki te rākau, ka whakatangatatia. I konei ka kōrerotia ngētehi o ngā whakataukii kātahi ka tirohia i ahu mai ngā rākau me ngā otaota i whea. Ā muri iho i tēnā ka whakahuatia he kōrero anō mō te rākau.

Ka whakatangatatia ngā rākau o te ngahere. Ko ngā rākau

tiketike, ko ngā rākau nunui, ko ngērā ngā rākau rangatira. Nā, ko ngā mea e kitea nuitia ana, ko ngā mea kāore e tino tiketike he rākau ware ngērā. Ko te tangata kāore i whai hua tamariki ka kiia he tangata māmore, ara ka whakaritea ki te rākau māmore, kāhore ngōna raurau, kāore ngōna peka.

Ka whakaritea te rangatira ki ngā rākau rangatira o te ngahere, ki ngā rākau tiketike, ko te tōtara, ko te kahikatea, ko te rātā me te kauri (Orbell, 1985:170). Ka tikina mai te rātā hei whakaatu i te whakaaro kauaka hei riri mō te kore noa iho, koia tēnei whakataukii, 'Kei whawhati noa mai te rau o te rātā.' Ki te kaha te pupuhi a te hau ka makere ngā pua rātā, he whero te āhua. Ki te riri koe ka pūwhero hoki tōu kanohi. Mō te māia o te tangata, mō te toa, 'E ko te matakahi maire.' He rākau mārō te maire, ki te titia te matakahi maire ka pakaru i a ia te rākau. Whēnā anō te toa, ka pakaru i a ia te hoariri.

'E kore e ngawhere he maire tū wao, mā te toki e tua.' He rite tonu ki te tangata, ki te tū takitini ka ora, ki te tū takitahi ka turakina ki raro. Mō te wahine ka mate tāna tamaiti ka puta tēnei, 'Ka whati te tī, ka wana te tī, ka rito te tī.' Ara ki te tapahia te tī ka pihi ake anō, whēnā anō te tamaiti ka whānau mai anō tētehi. He rite tonu tēnei, 'Ka mate te tētē, ka tupu he tētē' (Orbell, 1985:174, 176).

E kiia ana e rua ngā kete kai a te Māori, ko te moana me te ngahere. Nō reira i tiakina ai te ngahere, ko te orange anō o te iwi. I mua ko te ahi i tahuna hei whakawātea i te ururua hei māra, hei whakawātea rānei i ngā rarauwhe kia pai ai te tupu o te aruhe, i rere atu ki wāhi kē i ngētehi wā. Ā kā katoa te ngahere. Ko te mutunga atu he whawhai, he muru i te tangata nāna i tahu taua ahi (Best, 1977:1-2).

Ko ngā rākau whēnei i te tōtara, i te miro, i te rimu, i te rātā, i te maire, i te tawa, i te kahikatea, i te karaka, i te hīnau me ngētehi katoa he kai ngēna, hei mahi waka ngēnā, hei hanga whare me ngētehi atu mea. Ka taumautia tētehi rākau me kii hei tārai waka. Ka waihotia kia pakari rā anō, kia kaumātua ake kātahi anō ka tuaina ki

raro. Nō reira anō i tiakina ai te ngahere. Kāore i tūkinotia te ngahere i te mea he mauri tōna. I tūturu mōhio te tangata mehemea i kore ia i whai i ngā tikanga e tika ana, ki te kore e karakia i ngā karakia, ki te tūkinotia e ia te ngahere ka ngaro te mauri. Ka rere atu ngā manu kāhore hoki e pai ngā hua rākau (Best, 1977:7–15).

Nā, ko te tupuna o te rākau ko Tāne-mahuta, ko Tāne-te-waotū, ko Tāne-i-te-wao. I te rapunga a Tāne mā i te uwaha kia puta ai te ira tangata ki te whei ao ka aitia e Tāne ngētehi atua uwaha ā i puta ake ngā rākau. Ka aitia a Mumuhanga e Tāne kia rere ki waho ko te tōtara. Ka moe a Tāne i a Te Pūwhakahara, nāna te maire me te pūriri. Ā ko Tūkapua te whaea o te tawai. Ko Tauwhare-kiokio tō te ponga, tō te mamaku, tō te whekii me ngērā tū rākau katoa. Ka moe ia i a Rerenoa kia puta ngā otaota ririki; ko tā Tūtoro whenua ko te rarauwhe; ko Hine waoriki tō te kahika me te mataī. E aiki tētehi kōrero nā Hine-te-ngāwari te kahika me te mataī (Best, 1982:271). Ka aitia a Mangonui, ko ngāna ko te tawa me te hīnau. Ko ā Rurutangiākau ko te ake me te kahikātoa. Ka moe a Tāne i a Punga, ko ngāna ko te kōtukutuku me te patate.

I roto i tētehi atu kōrero ko tā Rerenoa ko te rātā, ā ko Hinemāhanga te whaea o te tutu. Ko Kākaho tō te toetoe, ko Huna tō te harakeke ā ko Tāwharanui tō te kiekie; ko Hinerauāmoa tō te kiokio. E kiia ana hoki ka puta te puahou me te pōānanga i te moenga o Rehua i a Puanga. Ka whakapakari a Rehua i ngā hua o te ngahere. E ai ki te kōrero ka ora ngā manu i ngā kutu o te ūpoko o Rehua. Koia ngērā ko ngā hua o ngā rākau (Best, 1982:271).

Kia hoki ake anō ki te aka i kōrerotia i runga ake nei i puta i a Rerenoa, tērā tētehi kōrero anō e mea ana i puta te aka i ngā huruhuru o te pane o Tuna (Best, 1982). Ki tētehi kōrero nō te Wairarapa ka moe a Toro-i-waho i a Paeroa kia puta ki waho ngēnei, ko te Whānau Aka:

Aka tokai
Aka kuku
Aka tororaro

Aka rātā
Aka rinoi
Aka mangemange

Aka waekāhu
Aka pītau
Aka pukupuku

Aka matika
Aka pōhue
Aka taratara (He aka
tataramoa)
(Best, 1982:272).

Ka puta ngēnei hei mahi hīnaki, hei mahi tāruke, hei here taiepa me ngērā mea.

Nā, ko tēnei mea te kareao e meatia ana, 'ko te ara i haere ai a Whiro-te-tipua kia eketia e ia ngā rangi tūhāhā, ko te ara tiatia, ko te ara tāepa, ko te ara moari rangi; kāore a Whiro i eke ki te Toi o ngā rangi ka hoki iho ...' (Best, 1982:272).

He uwaha, he toa rānei te rākau. Ko ngētehi rākau he toa, ko ngētehi anō he uwaha. Ko ngētehi whērā i te miro, i te kahika, i te mataī me te kōtara he uwaha tētehi he toa tētehi o taua momo rākau, engari ko ngā rākau uwaha anahe ngā mea e hua mai ana (Best, 1977:5).

I te hanganga o Te Wao nui a Tāne i whakatōngia tētehi uwaha me tētehi toa o tēnā tū rākau, o tēnā tū rākau ki roto. Heoti, kīhai i whai hua, nā te Rara-taungarere i whai hua ai ngā rākau (Best, 1977:5-6).

Ināiane i ka tirohia ngētehi kōrero mō ngētehi o ngā rākau me ngā otaota whēnei i te kūmara, i te hue me ngētehi atu anō.

He kōrero kei te Āpitihanga 7.1 nā Ngāti Awa, he kōrero mō te kūmara, kei roto i tā Best (1925). He kōrero mō Rongomāui rāua Ko Pani-tinaku. Ka riro te kūmara i te rangi hei tamariki whāngai mā Rongomāui.

Ko te Hue.

Ki ngā iwi o te Tairāwhiti i ahu mai te hue i a Rauru, i kiia ai ko ngā hua o Te Ikaroa a Rauru. I muri mai o te matenga o Rauru ka rerekē te hanga o te hue, ka toro kē atu ngōna kāwei, i mua kāore i whērā (Best, 1982:274). Otiia, ki a Ngāti Awa ko Pū-te-hue te tupuna o te hue. Koia tētehi o ngā tamariki a Tāne. Ka mea tēnei Pū-te-hue, "Ko ngā kākano i roto i a au hei tahā wai mā ngōku uri. He toa ngētehi o ngaua pura e kore e whai hua" (Best, 1925:129).

Te Aute me Te Whau.

He mea hari mai te aute e ngā tūpuna i te hekenga mai. Ko te whau nō Aotearoa ake.

Ka mea a Whau ki a Aute, “Hei kōnā koe tū ai hei pare wāhine.”

Ka mea a Aute ki a Whau, “Haere koe ki te moana hei poutō kupenga.”

Nā koirā hoki tā rāua mahi ka tāraia he poutō kupenga i te whau, he māmā, he pai hei mahi poutō. Ā ka mahia te peha o te aute hei pare (Best, 1982:578; Reed, 1964:15).

Te Pōhutukawa

I te kakenga o Tāwhaki i te aka matua ki te rangi ka rongo ia i te pahupahu a ngā kurī a Tama-i-waho i runga rawa ake i a ia. I whāia atu e ia me tana taiaha engari, ka mamao atu rātou i a ia.

Ka whāia tonutia e ia ngaua kurī kia tae rā anō ki te rangi tuangahuru, ka mutu atu i reira te whai. I reira a Tamaiwaho, ngangare ana rāua ā ka tauī a Tama-i-waho i tōna tūwatawata tuatahi ki te tūwatawata tuarua ā, ka eke ki te tuatoru o ngā tūwatawata.

Ka piki a Tāwhaki ki runga i te tūwatawata whakamutunga, ka patero a Tama-i-waho i ngōna ngutu, taka iho a Tāwhaki ā, mongamonga noa.

Ao ake i te ata ka oho ngā tāngata o te ao ka kite i ngā pua o te rātā me te pōhutukawa e ngangana mai ana. Koinei te toto o Tāwhaki me ngā kura o tāna taiaha. Ka ngangana tonu ngēnei pua, e kura ana i te toto o Tāwhaki (Reed, 1964:104).

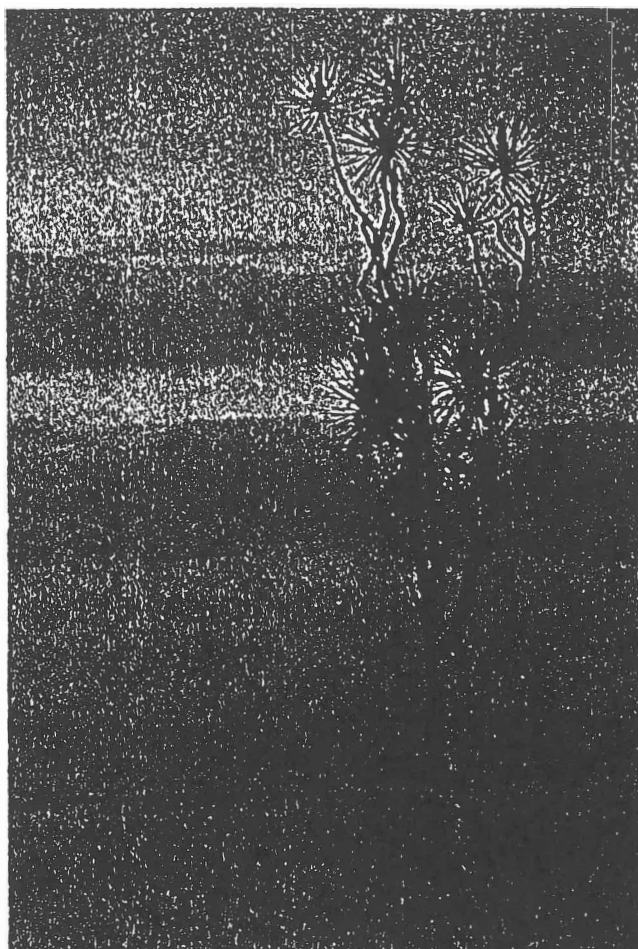
Te Tōtara

‘Ka haere te tōtara haemata, ka takoto te pukatea wai nui.’

I ngā rā ōnamata i huihui ngā rākau i te Waonui a Tāne ā ka tautohetohe ko wai te mea tiketike o rātou. Kei te Āpitihanga 7.2 te kōrero. I reira he tino whakahīhī te totara ā, mai i tēnā kōrero e kitea ana he aha i tino whakamā ai.

Te Tī

Tērā ētehi tī e rua i tū ki runga i te mānia o Kaingaroa, i huaina ai ko ngā Tī-whakaaweawe-a-Ngātoro-i-rangi. Ka haerea tēnei mānia e Ngātoro me ngōna tuāhine. Ko Kuiwai rāua ko Haungaroa ō rāua



Whakaahua 17. 'Ehara i te tī e wana ake.'

Te pū: Orbell, 1985:41.

ingoa. I whāia rātou e ā rātou rōpā wāhine, i hāpai ō atu, engari kāore i haria he wai i te mea, inā hiawai rātou ka takahi a Ngātoro i tōna waewae ehara, pupū ake he puna wai teatea.

I waenganui tonu i tēnei mānia ka tū rātou ki te kai. E mate ana a Haungaroa i te hemokai, kua roa rātou e whīkoi haere ana i runga i te whenua pungapunga. Ka takaroa ia e kai ana ā ka katakata ngā wāhine hāpai ō ki a ia. Harihari kōrero ana rāua i waenganui i a rāua anō, "Ka roa hoki a Haungaroa e kai ana i ngāna kai."

Mai anō i taua rā ka mōhiotia te mānia raka ko Te Kaingaroa-a-Haungaroa.

Ka whakatakariri a Haungaroa ki a rāua. Ka āia haeretia i mua i a ia, engari i te kaha wehi i a ia ka matara atu rāua. Heoti, whakarākaitia tonutia atu hei tī.

Kāhore i rite tētehi tī ki a rāua puta noa i Aotearoa. Kīhai i mau ngā pakiaka ki te oneone. Ko tā rāua whiunga he haerēre i te mānia rā. I kitea i matara atu, e ngā tāngata e haere ana i te mānia, engari ka nunumi atu i mua i a rātou kia puta ake anō i te kohu e teretere ana i runga i te whenua pungapunga, ka whai i muri i a rātou.

Nāwai rā ka kaumātua rāua, ka tū rāua ka tuku iho i ō rāua pakiaka ki te oneone, ā ka rahi ake. Ka mutu, he rākau nui tonu te āhua.

I mate tētehi i te toki pounamu a tētehi rangatira Māori, ka hemo tētehi i te toki a te Pākehā (Reed, 1961:224–225). Tirohia te whakaahua kei kō tata ake nei.

Kahikatea

‘He iti te mokoroa nāna i kakati te kahikatea.’

Tupu ai te kahikatea i ngā wāhi reporepo, i ngā wāhi e āhua māku ana te whenua. Kei te Tairāwhiti tētehi kōrero hei whakamārama. Ka rere mai te tangata, a Pourangahua i Hawaiki ki konei i runga i tētehi manu rarahi. He mea homai taua manu e Tāne ā, ka tata ia ki te kāinga ka tūkinotia e ia te manu rā. Hutia ana e ia he huruhuru nō te kēkē o te manu ā whiua atu ana ki te moana. I reira ka whakakahikateatia, kei reira tonu e hua mai ana i raro i te moana. Ka paea ki uta, ki Tūranga tētehi peka o ngēnei rākau whakahirahira ā, mai i taua peka nei ka tupu ake te nehenehe kahikatea. Inā tōna timatanga i te wai e pai ana te kahikatea ki ngā wāhi reporepo ā, kei tōna āhua ka kitea ngā huruhuru o tōna timatanga (Orbell, 1985:173).

Kāore i tuaina noatia ngā rākau i te mea ko tōu huānga anō te rākau. I heke mai te rākau me te tangata i te tupuna kotahi, nō reira e kore e pai kia tūkinotia e koe nā te mea, ‘Kei te raweke koe i tō

tupuna i a Tāne.' Nā reira koinei ngētehi kōrero mō te rākau.

TE ŪPOKO TUAWARU
NGĀ IKA, NGĀ MĀTAITAI

‘He ika kai ake i raro, he rāpaki ake i raro.’

Ki te kōrero tātou mō te ika e kōrero ana tātou mō Tangaroa, mō Hinemoana, mō Punga, mō Ikatere me ngētehi atu. I tēnei wāhanga ko te takenga mai o te ika me ngā mātaimai ka kōrerotia, kātahi ka tirohia ngētehi kōrero mō ngā ika waitai, ngā ngohi waimāori me ngā tohorā.

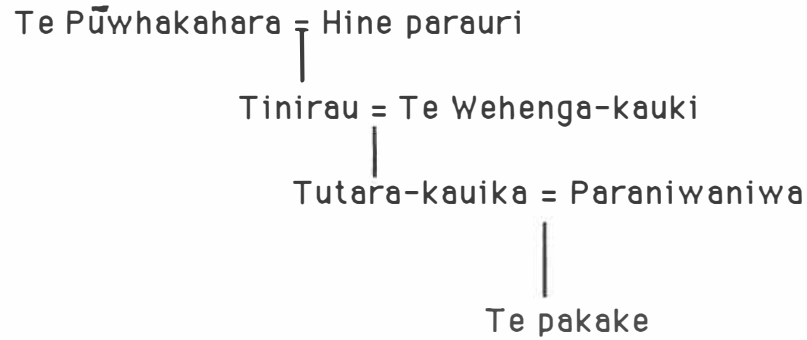
Kāati, e ai ki tētehi kōrero ka puta i a Kiripakapaka rāua ko Pūtere ko te tāmure, ko te kumukumu, me te araara. I a Te Kōpūwai rāua ko Ihutaua ko te pehihi, ko te aua me te ihe. Ko Kirimahi te tupuna o te pākirikiri me te tāngahangaha. Ko Whatumaomao rāua ko Kohurau ngā tūpuna o te haku, o te hāpuka me te kohikohi ā ko Tauwhāiti rāua ko Parapara ngā tūpuna o te ūpokohue me tōna teina te rehu (Best, 1982:258).

Ko Tangaroa te atua o ngā ika katoa. E rua ngāna tama ko Tinirau rāua ko Tū te wehiwehi, ko Tū te wanawana rānei. He atua anō a Tinirau nō te moana ā ko Tū te wehiwehi te tupuna o ngā ngārara. Ko tētehi anō o ngā tama a Tangaroa ko Punga. Ki tētehi kōrero koia te matua o Ikatere rāua ko Tū te wehiwehi. Ka pā anō a Ikatere ki te ika.

Heoi anō i tētehi o ngā kōrero maha ko Rehua te tupuna o te maomao, o te moki me te kohikohi. Ā, ki tētehi atu anō ka puta i a Te Arawaru rāua ko Ruapara ko te ihe, ko te whai, ko te rerehau me te kaikapo (Best, 1982:258–260).

E whakaaturia ana te pūtakenga mai o ngā tohorā e ai ki te whakapapa nō Tākitimu i raro ake nei (Whakapapa 12).

Heoti, he kōrero rerekē anō ko Rongomai–tahanui te pakake, ana paea te pakake ki uta, ki te one ka pā te karanga, ‘Ka ū a Rongomai–tahanui ki uta.’ Engari mō te pakake anahe tēnā karanga (Best, 1982:318).



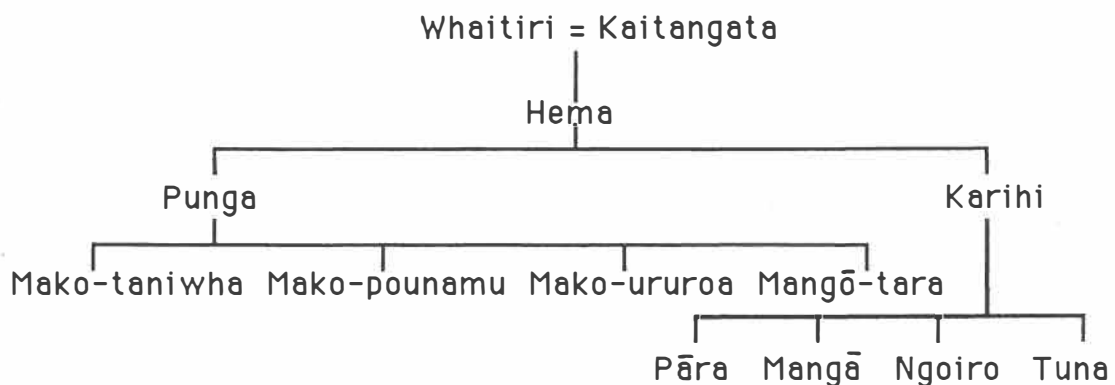
Whakapapa 12. Te pūtakenga mai o te Pakake.

Te pū: Best, 1982, whārangi 260.

I ahu mai te mangō i a Takaaho, he tuakana nō Tāne engari tērā anō ngētehi atua, ko Rongohuakai, ko Punga e meatia ana ko te tupuna o te mangō. Ki tētehi atu kōrero i ahu mai te mangō i a Te Pūwhakahara rāua ko Takaaho, nā rāua te pakake me te ūpokohue.

Ka haere atu a Takaaho rāua ko Te Pūwhakahara ki te whai takanga mō ā rāua nā whānau, koia tēnei, ko te mangō pare, te mangō-ururua, te mangō-ururoa, te mangō takapane, te mangō-makomako, te mangō taha pounamu, te mangō-niho-tara me ērā atu mangō, me te kauika pakake o Te Wehenga Kauki, o Tūtara kauika, o Ūpokohue. Ko ēnei i tātaitia hei noho i ngā moana o uta nei, kāore i pai, tohe ana kia waiho rātou i waho i tūpaki nui o Hinemoana ... (Best, 1982:260-261).

Ko te tikanga me noho te pakake me te ūpokohue i ngā moana waimāori o te ao engari kīhai rātou i whakaae, ka tohe rātou kia kau tonu i roto i te moana nui. Ko Punga anō tētehi matua o te mangō, inā tēnei whakapapa:



Whakapapa 13. Ngā Mangō.

Te pū: Best, 1982, whārangi 261.

I konei ko Punga te matua o ngā mako/mangō e whā ā koia te tuakana o Karihi. Ko Karihi te pāra, te mangā, te ngōiro me te Tuna.

E kiia ana he tamaiti te tuna nā Te Ihorangi, nā Hine-te-ihorangi rānei ara ko te ua, nō te rangi te tuna, i heke mai ki tēnei ao nā te tauraki o ngērā takiwā i runga. E whēnei ana te kōrero. I te whakatūnga o te rā i te rangi ka mahana rawa ngā wai i Rangitamaku ā ka mate ngā ika i te mahana o te wai. Ka heke iho te tuna, te pāra, te ngōiro, te piharau me te inanga ki te moana o tēnei ao kia ora ai rātou. Nāwai rā ka kai ngā ika rarahi i ngā ika moroiti, nā reira ka noho huna te piharau i raro i ngā kowhatu o te awa, ka rere te tuna ki ngā wai ā ka noho te inanga i ngā pāpaku wai. Ka whāia e Mangā engari kīhai i roa ka mate ia i te hemokai, kore i mau i a ia, ka hoki anō ki te moana. Koirā hoki ka noho i te moana me ngā awa moana (Best, 1982:261; Reed, 1963:399).

Nā e kiia ana hoki i ahu mai te wheke i a Kaiwahawera rāua ko Hine-kōrapa, koia ngēnei ko ō rātou ingoa:

Wheke-muturangi
Wheke-uruhau
Wheke-autaha

Wheke-koropuku
Wheke-parawai
Wheke-kawekawe
(Best, 1982:258).

Ko te pūtakenga mai o ngā mātaimai i a Hinemoana e ai ki ngētehi ā he mokopuna ia nā Tāne.

Tāne = Hine-tītama

Hinerauwharangi = Te Kawekairangi

Hinemoana = Kiwa

Whakapapa 14. Hine moana.

Te pū: Best, 1982, whārangi 255.

I tētehi kōrero nā Hinemoana ngā rimurimu katoa ā, ka tūhonohonongia ki a Rakahore rāua ko Tuamatua, ko te toka me te kowhatu hei whakaruruhau mō ngērā atu o ngā tamariki a Hinemoana ara, ko ngā mātaimai me ngērā mea. E ai ki ngētehi he tamariki ngā

mātaaitai nā Hinemoana rāua ko Kiwa, he mokopuna rānei ki a Hinemoana nā tāna tama, a Hunga-tere-wai rāua ko Pipihura. Ā i haria mai te pipi me te kūtai ki Aotearoa e Ruawharo hei whāngai i ngāna tamariki (Reed, 1963:406). E iwa ngā momo kūtai i whakanohoia ki roto i Wharerimu, i roto i Wharepapa, ara i roto i te rimurimu i runga toka. E whai ake nei ngā tū rimurimu nā Hinemoana:

Rimu-rapa	Rimu-kōpuku
Rimu-tārake	Rimu-puhi
Rimu-rurupu	Rimu-piroriki
Rimu-rapa-a-tai	Rimu-tatara
Rimu-wāwātai	Rimu-rehia
Rimu-hoka	Rimu-raupiri
Rimu-pipiwai	Rimu-kōpūwai
Rimu-kawekawe	Rimu-toheriki

(Best, 1982:255-256).

Koia nei te whānau a Hinemoana i tukua e rāua hei whakaruru i a rātou tamariki, ka kawea e rātou ki te taha o Rakahore rāua ko Tuamatua mā rāua e tiaki, e whāngai hoki. Koia e kite nā koutou kāore taua whānau, a te Rimurapa rātou ko ōna tēina e taka i ō rātou mātua whāngai (Best, 1982:256).

Ko ngā kūtai e iwa i whakanohoia ki roto i ngā rimurimu ko ngēnei:

Kuku-tarariki	Kuku-whakapiri
Kuku-pōniana	Kuku-whāngai
Kuku-māpara	Kuku-ahupuke
Kuku-kōiti	Kuku-kaokao
Kuku-pāhau-ariki	(Best, 1982:256).

Ki tētehi kōrero atu anō ko ngā tamariki kuku i runga ake nei he tamariki nā Kaukau. Ko ngā tamariki a Te Arawaru rāua ko Kaumaihi ko ngā pipi:

Pipi-toretore	Pipi-koroputa
Pipi-taiawa	Pipi-tuangi
Pipi-tairaki	Pipi-peraro
Pipi-pōkai	Pipi-kararaau
Pipi-rāpaki	Pipi-kapeo
Pipi-kōura	
Pipi-awanga	(Best, 1982:256)

Heoi, ka nui ngā rerekētanga i tēnā rohe, i tēnā rohe. Whēnei i ngēnei e whai ake nei. Ka mea tētehi i ahu mai te kōura i a Tahumaero

rāua ko Kohurau. Ki tētehi anō, i te kimihanga o Tāwhaki i te ara ki ngā rangi tūhāhā ka moea e ia a Hinemurutoka kia whānau mai ko Kama, ā nāna, nā Kama ko te kōura. Ko ngā kōura e whitu a Tahumaero rāua ko Kohurau ko:

Kōura-pūnui

Kōura-pawharu

Kōura-taranga

Kōura-māpara

Kōura-kotua

Kōura-wai

Kōura-māwhitiwhiti

(Best, 1982:256).

Ko ngā kōura e toru i te taha katau i whoatu ki a Parawhenuamea hei tamariki whāngai māna.

1. Ngā Ika Me Ngā Mātaitai o te Moana

‘Kei mate ā tarakihi koe, engari kia mate ā ururoa.’

Tērā tētehi kōrero mō ngētehi ika me ō rātou āhuatanga, koia tēnei kei roto i tā Reed, (1963) kei te Āpitihanga 8.1 i muri ake nei. Kei taua kōrero naka e whakamāramatia ana i ahu mai ngā āhuatanga o ngētehi ika i whea.

Ko te pakanga a Kūtai rāua ko Pipi.

‘Haere ana koe, ko ngā pipi o te āria, ka noho mātou, ko ngā pipi o te whakatakere.’

He pakanga anō tēnei, he pakanga mātaitai. Tekau mā rua ngā tamariki a Te Arawaru rāua ko Kaumaihi, ko ngā momo pipi. Ka tū te ngangare i waenganui i te hapū Kūtai me te hapū Pipi i Waikaru. Ka roa e whawhai ana ka haria e te hapū Pipi te ngangare ki Onetahua, i reira ka nohoia ō rātou pā ara ka tanu i a rātou anō ki te one. Ka whakaeketia rātou e te hapū Kūtai engari, te whāterotanga mai o te arero ka kii tonu i te one. Nā reira ka mate ngā tamariki a Kaukau, ko te kūtai i ā Te Arawaru. Koinei te take e kitea tonutia ana a Pipi mā e noho ana i tō rātou tupuna i a Hineone, ā ko ō rātou tuākana ka piri ki a Rakahore (Best, 1982:574).

Te rongonga o Takaaho rāua ko Te Pūwhakahara i tēnei ka mea, “He aha hoki tā te mātaitai ngangare?”

Ka mea a Te Pūwhakahara ki a Takaaho, “E hoa, e mate ana ā tāua

tamariki i te hemokai, haere ki te tiki i ngā tamariki a Te Arawaru hei kai mā ā tāua nā whānau.”

Ka utua e Takaaho, “ Ka whakanohoia e rātou ō rātou maioro tē taea te aha.”

Ka mea a Te Pū, “Me whakawai kia puta mai ki waho, kia opeopehia e koe.”

Kātahi ka maiangi te tauā a Takaaho ka anga ki Onetahua, te taenga atu kua nohoia e ngā tamariki a Te Arawaru ō rātou pā. Ka whakaeketia a Pipitoretore mā e Takaaho, ka mate te tauā rā i te one. Kii tonu ō rātou pihapiha i te one. I huaina ai tēnei pakanga ko Waimāpihi (Best, 1982:575).

2. Ngā Tohorā

‘He rei ngā niho, he parāoa ngā kauae.’

He ika rangatira te tohorā, ko ngētehi he kaitiaki nō te iwi. Ki te raru te tangata i roto i te moana ka āwhina te kaitiaki i a ia, ka whakahoki i a ia ki uta. I mōhio tonu ngā tūpuna he reo tō te tohorā, he waiata ā rātou, he whakaaro anō ō rātou. Ā ka whakaritea te tangata rangatira ki ngēnei ika rangatira. E kitea ana tēnei i roto i ngā whakataukii, ‘Ka hua ahau, me haere i muri o te tira parāoa.’ Ara, me whai i muri i te rangatira. Ka whakaritea te rangatira ki te parāoa. Ka mīharotia te kaha o te tohorā, ‘Ana tā te uaua parāoa’ (Orbell, 1985:143; Māori & Island Education, 1984:19).

E whai ake nei ko ngētehi kōrero mō te tohorā me te aihe.
Ko Kauri rāua ko Tohorā

Kei te moana ko te tohorā te ika rarahi o ngā ika katoa. Kei te whenua ko te mea nunui ko te kauri, e tū torotika ana ka pūhia tōna kāuru e te hau.

Me ka tirohia e koe te peha o te kauri he māeneene, he hina, kii tonu i te kāpia.

E tika ana kia whakahoahoa te mea rarahi o te moana me te mea rarahi o te whenua. Ka kau atu a Tohorā kia tata ki tētehi

matarae e maru ana i te ngahere, ka karanga atu ia ki tōna hoa kia haere mai ki te moana, ka karanga atu ia “Haere mai.” “Ki te noho koe ki konei ka topea iho koe e te tangata hei waka. Kāhore e pai kia noho ki koneki” (Reed, 1961:223).

I rūrū a Kauri i ngōna peka, “Hei aha hoki māku te tangata. Kāore au e mate i a ia.”

“Ā!” Ka mea a Tohorā. “Ahakoa he iti ka ngau ngā toki pounamu ki a koe, ka wera koe i tā rātou ahi. Haere mai, haere mai i ahau.”

“Kāore Tohorā. Ki te tono ahau i a koe kia noho i konei i tōku taha ka takoto kau koe i runga i te mata o te whenua. Ka pēhitia iho koe e tōu toimaha nui, e kore koe e neke. Ā, mehemea ka whai au i a koe ka pakoki au i ngā ngaru o te moana, ka rewa noa i runga i te wai. Ka ngahoro ngōku rau ā ko tōku mutunga atu he totohu ki raro i te wai, tatū iho ki te riu o te moana. E kore au e whitingia e te rā, e kore au e rongo i te hāuaua i runga i ngōku raurau, e kore hoki au e tū kaha ki te whawhai i ngā hau me ngōku pakiaka e mau ana ki a Papatūānuku.”

Ka mahara ake a Tohorā ka mea, “He tika tāu, engari he hoa koe nōku e pīrangi ana au ki te āwhina i a koe kia maumahara koe ki a au. Tāua ka whakawhitiwhiti kiri hei tohu maumaharatanga ki a tāua.

Ka whakaae atu a Kauri ki tēnei. Ka whoatu i tōna kiri rākau ki a Tohorā ā, i mau i a ia te kiri o Tohorā. Ināianei, kii tonu tēnei rākau rarahi i te kāpia whērā anō i tōna hoa, kii tonu i te hinu (Reed, 1961:223–224).

I roto i tēneki kōrero ka kitea i ahu mai te peha o te tohorā me te kauri i whea, ā he aha hoki i noho ai te tohorā i te moana, te kauri i uta.

Ka takina nā i muri ake nei, i te Āpitihanga 8.2 he kōrero mō tētehi aihe. Tirohia koa, he wairua anō tō te aihe rā i roto i taua kōrero.

He maha atu anō ngā kōrero mō te tohorā, heoti, kia whakahuatia ake nei ngētehi kōrero mō te ngohi waimāori, i ahu mai ngētehi i whea me ngōna āhuatanga.

3. Ngā Ngohi Waimāori

‘E moe ana te mata hī tuna, e ara ana te mata hī aua.’

Te Tuna

‘Kua kaheko te tuna i roto i aku ringaringa.’

Ka pā tēnei kōrero ki a Māui, ki tētehi o ngāna wāhine hoki, a Hine-a-te-repo. I noho rāua ki te taha o tētehi awa ā, ia rā, ia rā ka haere a Hine ki te kaukau i roto i te awa, ki te tiki wai hoki. I roto i te kōpua Muri-wai-o-ata, tērā tētehi tuna rarahi, ko Tunaroa te ingoa, he tama nā Manga-wai-roa. I heke mai ia i te rangi. Nā ka nui tōna hiahia ki a Hine-a-te-repo. Ka taka he rā ka tūpou a Hine ki te wai. Ka patu a Tunaroa i a ia ki tana hiku, ka taka iho a Hine ki te wai, pāwheratia ana e ia. E kiia ana hoki i kai a Tunaroa i ngā tamariki e rua a Māui (Reed, 1963:133).

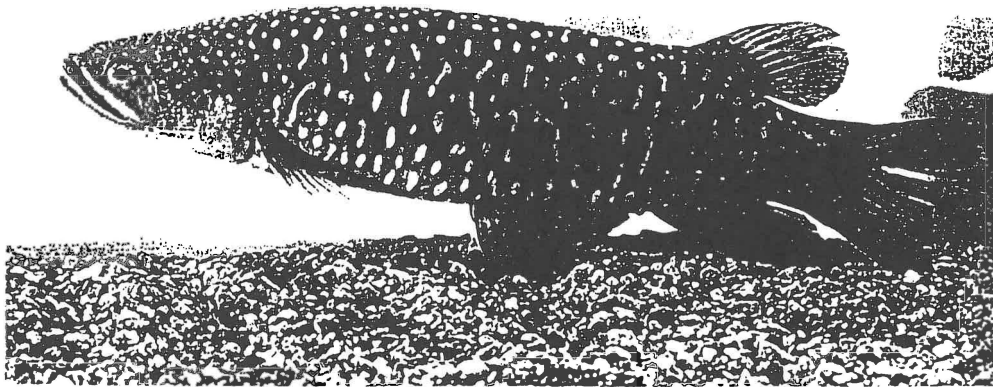
Ka kii atu a Hine ki a Māui kua mahimahia ia e Tunaroa, tahi rā a Māui ka hua me patu i a ia. I tapahia e ia ngā rango e rua, ka tapā e ia ko Rango-mua rāua ko Rango-roto ā whakatakotoria ana ki te taha o te kōpua wai. Ki tētehi kōrero anō ko Aki te tangata nāna a Tunaroa i tāruru kia puta mai, ki tētehi anō nā Hine-a-te-repo anō ia i tāruru kia puta i te wai. Heoi, ka patu a Māui i a ia ki te tao engari kāore i mate, kātahi ka hanga i te pā tuna ka whakatakotoria tētehi hīnaki ki te ngutu pā. Ka haere ia ki roto i te ngahere ki te tiki rākau hei tārai patu ki te keri i tētehi awakeri nui, e kiia nei ko Kari-tapu. Ka karakia ia i ngā karakia kia heke nui mai te ua. I paea a Tunaroa e te waipuke ki roto i te hīnaki.

Rere arorangi mai a Tunaroa i te wai, ka karo a Māui, hikitia ana e ia tāna toki a Mātoritori, patua iho te tuna raka. Kotia ana e ia te ūpoko ā, rukea atu ana ki te moana, i whakangōirotia, koia ko te ngōiro. Rukea ana te hiku ki te awa, i whakatunatia atu, ko ngā tuna waimāori nei ā, ko tētehi atu wāhanga ka whakakareaotia, he hinuhinu ngā rau o tērā aka, ko te ngaoko o Tunaroa. I ringitia ngōna toto ki runga i ngētehi rākau e tupu ana i reira, te toatoa, te rimu, te mataī me te tawa, ka mau tonu iho te kura ki roto i ngērā rākau. I

maringi hoki te toto ki ngētehi wāhanga o te kākāriki me te pūkeko, e kura tonu ana ngā huruhuru. Ka huri ngōna raho hei taro, hei aka raupō, hei kukuraho hoki, i kainga ngēnei otaota. Ko ngōna roro ka whakakōarearetia ā, ko ngōna huruhuru ka huri hei aka (Reed, 1963:133-135). Nō reira ko te takenga mai tēnei o ngā tuna o te ao.

Te kōkopu

Kei Taupō-moana tētehi kōrero mō te kōkopu me te inanga, nā Ngātoro-i-rangi ngērā. Kei te 8.3 o Ngā Āpitihanga te kōrero e takoto ana.



Whakaahua 18. Kōkopu.

Te pū: Orbell, 1985:147.

I a tātou e kōrero nei mō te kōkopu tērā tētehi kōrero e whakamārama atu ana i ahu mai tōna pūwhero i whea, koia tēnei.

Ka taka ki tētehi rangi kāore i mau i a Māui-tikitiki tētehi ngohi, engari anō ngētehi he maha anō ā rātou. Ka riri puku a Māui ahakoa anō ngā kupu tāwai a ngōna tuākana. Te ūnga atu o te waka ki uta ka rere patiko atu a Māui ki tōna tupuna, ki a Muri-ranga-whenua.

“E koro, i haere mai au ki te tiki matika māku.”

“Kotahi anō te mea e hira ai ngā ngohi e mau ai i a koe ko taku kauae tonu. Kia tangohia e koe ka nui ngā mahi nui e oti i a koe” (Reed, 1964:134-135).

Matoro ana mai te ringa o Māui.

“Kia manawanui e tama” ka kii atu a Muri-ranga-whenua.

“Kia whiwhi koe i tōku kauae kei horoi ki te awa, ka huihuia e ngōu tūpuna. Kia matara rawa i te awa ka horoi.”

Ka kite a Māui i te tika o ngāna kupu, ka āta horoia e ia te kauae i matara noa atu i te awa, heoti, i rere iho te wai toto i te hiwi tae atu ana ki te awa. Ka muia e te ngohi ngā toenga toto ā, i mau te āhua o te toto o Muri-ranga-whenua ki ngā ika e mōhiotia nei he kōkopu (Reed, 1964:135). Whakaahua 18.

TE ŪPOKO TUAIWA
NGĀ TUPUA. NGĀ TANIWHA. NGĀ PATUPAIAREHE

‘He puia taro nui, he ngata taniwha rau, e kore e ngaro.’

Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi ngōna tupua, ngōna taniwha, ngōna patupaiarehe. I konei ka tirohia ngēnei, i ahu mai i whea, he aha ngā rātou mahi, kei whea ō rātou kāinga me ngētehi atu āhuatanga. Ka takina anō hoki he kōrero mō ngētehi o ngēnei mea.

1. Tupua

Ko ngētehi tupua he manu, he rākau, he ika, he kurī, he kowhatu, he roto, he maunga me ngētehi atu mea. He mauri tōna, he wairua tōna. He kaitiaki te nuinga o ngā tupua. Ki te whakanohoia he tūpāpaku i te take o tētehi rākau hei okiokinga mōna, ka noho te wairua o taua tūpāpaku ki roto i te rākau, ka tupua te rākau. Ka whērā tahi te rākau, te kowhatu rānei kua whakatakotoria he iho tamariki ki reira, ka tupua anō. Heoi, ko ngētehi ka tupua noa atu, ehake nā te mahi tangata, kei a ia anō tōna tupuatanga. Me whāngai ngēnei tupua, ka tukua he raurau rākau e mata tonu ana, ka kiia tēnei he uruuruwhenua. Hei pupuru tēnei i te mana o taua tupua, hei whakarata hoki i te tupua (Best, 1982:521–532; Reed, 1963:238).

He rākau tupua

He maha ngā rākau tupua i teretere i runga i te wai. Whēnei i tēnei nei i roto i te kōrero mō Hine-rau, ko tōna kāinga i te take o Huiarau. He wahine pūrotu a Hine-rau, i arumia e ngā tāne o tōna takiwā, engari kīhai ia i kite i tētehi e pai ana ki a ia. Mōhio tonu ia me whiriwhiri e ia tētehi hei hoa mōna. Nā reira i mau ia ki te otaota kakara me te tūmanako ka kawea tētehi tāne rangatira ki a ia. I tāna kimi i ngēnei otaota kakara nei ka matara rawa te haere, ā puta rawa atu ia ki Waikaremoana.

Nāwai rā e haere ana inamata, rū katoa ana te whenua, heke ana te roto, tū mai ana he pari i muri ake i a ia. Mutu ana te ngāueue kua mau ia ki tētehi papa tairanga. Kei mua tonu i a ia ko te roto, kei muri

ko ngā paripari, kāore he putanga atu māna (Reed, 1963:238–239).

Kāhore a Hine-rau i mōhio noa ki te kauhoe. Noho ana ia i runga i te papa, pō noa, ao noa, e mate ana ia i te māeke i te ongeonge. Kātahi rā ka kitea he whakaaro mōna, ka tīhaehae i tētehi rau harakeke kia mōhio ai ngōna kaiaru kua mau ia. Ka karakia ka tukua atu te rau ki te wai. Inamata ka kite ia i te rākau e waiata haere mai ana i runga i te wai. Tangohia ana te rau e te rākau ā, ka nunumi atu. I kawē te rākau tupua neki i te rau ki uta, ka paea ki te one, i reira tētehi rangatira ko Te Toru te ingoa.

Ka tango a Te Toru i taua rau, ka kite i te tohu ā ka whakatika i runga i te waka. I hoe atu ki tētehi taha o te moana i reira a Hine-rau e purutia ana. Ka ora a Hine-rau ā, noho ana ia hei hoa wahine mōna. Me i kore ake te rākau tupua ki te hari i te rau ki uta kua mate pea a Hine-rau. Ko Tūtaua te rākau tupua nei (Reed, 1963:240).

He manu tupua

He maha anō hoki ngā manu tupua. Tērā ngētehi ruru kōrako e rua i Ruātoki, ko Kau rāua ko Kahu. I a rāua te mōhiotanga me ka hua te tau e tū mai ana, e kore rānei e whai hua. Ka whakatāhere ngā tāngata i ā rātou māhanga ki roto i te ngahere i reira ngēnei manu kātahi ka tauwhanga ai. Mehemea ka rērere ngā ruru i te māhanga ka tau whai hua, otiia ki te mau tētehi atu manu i mua i te putanga mai o ngā ruru e kore e whai hua te tau (Reed, 1963:241).

He tangata tonu ngētehi o ngā tupua nei. Whērā i te tupua o Tarawera, ko Tama-o-Hoi. Tirohia te Āpitihanga 9.1.

He tangata rarahi

Ko ngētehi o ngā tupua he tangata nui tonu. Koinei tētehi ko Tara-mai-nuku, he tangata hī ika. Nā tētehi kaumātua o te matakūrae o Moehau tēnei kōrero (Reed, 1963:272–273). Ka tuku te tangata nei i tāna kupenga mai i te matakūrae o Moehau whakawhiti atu i Tīkapa-moana tae atu ki Whangārei. Ko Taranga, ko Marotini me ngētehi atu o ngā moutere o Hauraki ngā poitū o te kupenga a Tara-mai-nuku, ko Hauturu te poutoko o te kupenga. Ka āta tirohia e Tara-mai-nuku a

Moehau, a Hauturu hei tohu ka pēwhea te hau, ka pēwhea hoki te moana ki te tuku atu i tāna kupenga. Koinei i tapā ai e ia ko Moehau (te hau moe) rāua ko Hauturu (te taunga o te hau). Ko taua kupenga anō he ākau nui i te moana ā, ana whakawhiti te tohorā i tērā ākau ki roto i Tīkapa-moana kāore e hoki atu anō ki waho. Ka mate rā anō i Tīkapa-moana (Reed, 1963:273).

2. Taniwha

Kei tēnā awa, kei tēnā moana, kei tēnā wai ngōna taniwha engari he taniwha anō kei te whenua, e tae hoki ngētehi ki te rere. He rangimārie te nuinga, he taniwha pai, engari ki te tūkinotia ka tahuri ki a koe. Ko ngētehi whērā i ngā mea noho moana ka arahi waka, ka whakahoki i ngā tāngata e raru ana i te wai ki uta, ka whakahoki rānei i te tūpāpaku o te tangata kua tōremi ki te wai ki tōna ake kāinga. Ko ngētehi anō he kino, he kai tangata te mahi.

Ko ngā wāhi e tino kaingākau nuitia ana e ngā taniwha ko ngā wāhi kāore e nohoia e te tangata, kei roto rawa ake i te nehenehe, kei ngā maunga, kei ngā pae maunga, kei ngā whenua pukepuke i reira he pari, he ana, kei ngā wai hōhonu, he roto, he wai kōpuapua, he awa, he piko nō te awa e hōhonu ana te wai. He tuna ngēnei, he ngārara, he tohorā, he parāoa. He tini ngā taniwha i ngētehi wāhi whērā i a Kāwhia, tekau mā rima ngōna taniwha (Best, 1982:473–477; Reed, 1963:296).

I ahu mai ngā taniwha i a Tāne, ka moe i a Hine-tūpari-maunga kia puta ki waho ko Te Pūtoto, ko Tuamatua, ko Parawhenuamea. Ka moe a Te Pūtoto i a Takaaho, ko tā rāua ko Tuarangaranga, te tupuna o ngā taniwha katoa. He kōrero anō e mea ana i ahu mai te taniwha i a Te Ikaroa rāua ko Papakura (Best, 1982:476; Reed, 1963:296).

He kōrero tō tēnā taniwha, tō tēnā taniwha, he nui noa atu ngā taniwha engari i konei ka tirohia ngētehi noa iho kia kitea ai he aha ngētehi o ngā rātou mahi. Ko te kōrero e whai ake nei nō tā T.S. Kāretu, (1974).

Te Whakaruaki

Ko tēnei taniwha nō Ngāti Whātua, i Kaipara tōna kāinga i roto i tētehi ana. Nā, i tētehi rā ka mau i a ia he kōtiro ki te ngahere ā, ka whakahokia mai e ia ki tōna ana hei herehere māna, hei wahine anō hoki māna. Kāore i roa i muri mai ka hapū te wahine rā ā, ka whānau mai tāna tamaiti. Ko tētehi wāhanga i tangata, ko tētehi wāhanga i taniwha.

Ka roa taua wahine e noho ana i te ana rā. Engari i tētehi rangi ka āhei ia ki te oma atu, hoki atu ana ia ki tōna kāinga, ki tōna iwi.

Ka kōrero atu ia ki tōna iwi mō te taniwha rā ā, whakaritea ana e rātou me patu. Kātahi ka mahia e rātou he whare. Nō te otinga ka tonoa e rātou he karere ki te taniwha raka ki te kii atu kia haere mai ki tana wahine e noho mai rā i roto i te whare i hangangia e rātou mō rāua.

Ka hoki tahi mai a Te Whakaruaki me te karere ki te kāinga o te wahine raka, engari me te whakatūpato haere anō. Nā te kaha o te manaaki o te iwi rā ka wareware noa atu tana whakatūpatotanga. He roa tonu a Te Whakaruaki e noho ana i te taha o te iwi, ka puta te hiahia ki te hoki ki te ngahere ki te kimi kai anō māna.

Ngaro kau atu ana ia ka tikina e te iwi rā he rōkū, ka tākaia ki te korowai kia rite ai ki tana wahine te āhua. Nō te hokinga mai o te taniwha ka kite atu i te rōkū e takoto mai rā, ka pōhēhē ko tana wahine. Ka tapoko atu ki te whare, tūtakingia mai ana e te iwi rā te whatitoka me te matapihi o te whare ā, tahuna atu ana e rātou ki te ahi.

Ka tino kaha rawa te wera o te ahi. Kāore hoki i roa ka hemo. Katoa tōna tinana i wera. Nō te turakitanga o te whare ka kite te iwi i tētehi wāhanga o te tinana e oma atu ana ki te ngahere. Ko taua wāhanga rā ko te hiku o Te Whakaruaki, i tupu hei mokotāpiri ā, e kiia ana ko Te Whakaruaki te tupuna o tēnei mea o te mokomoko. Nō taua wā mai te whakangaro o te mokomoko i tōna hiku, ana matakū. I tēnei kōrero he kāwhaki wahine te mahi a te taniwha (Kāretu, 1974:41–42).

Kei te Āpitihianga 9.2 tētehi atu kōrero taniwha. Ko Manga-puera te ingoa o te taniwha, he taniwha awa. Heoi, i konei ka kōrerotia te kōrero mō te Awarua-o-Porirua hei whakamutu i te wāhanga mō ngā taniwha.

Awarua-o-Porirua

He kōrero tēnei mō te taniwha i anga mai i Porirua ki te noho i te takiwā o Tara (Te tama a Whātonga, ko te Tara o Te Whanganui-ā-Tara). I haere tahi mai a Awarua-o-Porirua me tētehi atu taniwha, ka patu tangata, ka kai tangata haere mai rāua tae noa ki te takiwā o Pōrangahua. Ka ohore te iwi o reira, te Ūpokoriri. I rūmene katoa mai rātou ki te whawhai ki ngaua taniwha ā, mate ana te hoa o Awarua-o-porirua. I oma atu a Awarua, ka nohoia e ia te Roto-a-Tara, te roto i noho ai a Tara. Ka kerī rua ia i roto i taua roto ā, ka mahara ki ngā tuna mōmona o reira me ngā tāngata e heke ana ki te wai.

Kīhai ia i mōhio ka riri a Tara, he takahi i te mana o te rangatira. Ka tango a Tara i tāna patu ka ngangare atu ki te taniwha ā hinga ana i a ia. I hoki anō a Awarua ki tōna kāinga i Porirua. I taua whawhai ka puehutia te wai o te roto e te hiku o te taniwha, ka puta he tāhuna ā, ko tēnei moutere ka tapā ko Awarua-o-Porirua. Kua whakamaroketia te roto hei pakupaku, heoti e kitea tonutia ana te puke he mea hanga e te taniwha o Porirua (Reed, 1963:332).

Nā reira, mai i ngēnei kōrero taniwha ka kitea he rerekē anō te wairua, te āhua, te mana o tēnā, o tēnā o ngā taniwha, he rerekē anō hoki ngā kōrero mō rātou. Ka noho haere ngētehi, ka haere tawhiti ngētehi, ka tārai anō ngētehi i te whenua engari he wāhanga katoa ngēnei nō te ao māori.

3. Patupaiarehe

He ingoa anō ō tēnei iwi, he paiarehe, he patuparehe, he parehe, he tūrehu, he kōrakorako, he heketoro, he taurangi, he pakepakehā, he pākehakeha. He iwi noho maunga, he iwi noho ngahere. He āhua rite ki te tangata engari kāore i tāia ki te moko, he mā te kiri. Ka kiia ngā

tāngata i whānau mai he kiritea, he urukehu, ko ngā tamariki a te patupaiarehe i te mea i ngētehi wā i kāwhakina he wāhine ki ō rātou kāinga. He iwi kōrerorero, waiata, whakatangitangi kōauau. I rangona rātou i ngā rangi e tau ana te kohu, i ngā rangi mākū rānei e whakatangitangi ana i ā rātou mea whakatangitangi. I kitea rātou i ngā wāhi whēnei i Maungapohatu, i Kakaramea, i Pirongia, i Moehau, i Kaimanawa, i Ngongotahā, i Pukemore, i Kakepuku, i Aroha-a-uta, i Aroha-a-tai, i Tararua me ngētehi atu wāhi katoa. Kei ngā tihi ō rātou pā i ngā wāhi kāore i nohoia e te tangata (Best, 1982:544-554; Reed, 1963:205-207).

I Te Waipounamu tētehi iwi e kiia ana he Maero, he iwi mohoaō nō te ngahere. He iwi pūhutihuti, i roroa ai ngā maikuku hei wero manu, hei wero ika. Ahakoa i kāwhaki wāhine ngā patupaiarehe ka āhua rite tā rātou noho i ō rātou pā ki tā te tangata engari rā ngā Maero he iwi mohoaō, ka mau te wehi. Kei te 9.3 o Ngā Āpitihanga tētehi kōrero Maero.

Nā, kia hoki anō ki te Ika a Māui me ngā patupaiarehe. I ngētehi wā i manaaki ngā patupaiarehe i te iwi, i ngētehi atu wā he hoariri tūturu rātou. Tirohia te kōrero e whai ake nei.

Tērā tētehi wahine nō Ngāti Matakore i te kōhi hua tawa i Pāmotumotu, ki te muri o Rangitoto. I haere ia ki roto i te nehenehe ka tae ki tētehi wāhi tapu, i reira ka mākuturia e Rua-tāne, he patupaiarehe nō Te Aroha. I hāpainga atu e ia ki tōna pā i te tihi o Te Aroha.

I waenganui i te iwi patupaiarehe ngētehi wairua e noho ana, ko ngētehi he huānga nō te wahine kua hereheretia. I wehe atu rātou i te pā ā, anga atu ana ki Rangitoto. I reira ka kōrero atu ki a Tara-pīkau, te rangatira o ngā patupaiarehe o Rangitoto kua kāwhakina tētehi wahine o Ngāti Matakore e Rua-tāne o Te Aroha. Ka riri a Tara-pīkau. He whakaiti tērā i tō rātou mana i te mea kua tangohia e tētehi atu hapū patupaiarehe he tangata nō tō rātou ake iwi (Reed, 1963:216).

Ka tutū te tauā a Tara-pīkau ā, ka whīkoi atu ki Te Aroha. I tukua atu he karere ki te kii atu ki te wahine raka me noho ia i te poutokomanawa o te whare rūnanga. Nā, ko tēnei mea te patupaiarehe ka moe i te rā, ka ara i te pō. Te taenga atu o te tauā kua maiangi kau ake te kohu i te rā. I tango rātou i te wahine, ko te iwi patupaiarehe o Te Aroha i warea ki te moe. Ka rere arorangi atu ngā patupaiarehe o Rangitoto ki te kāinga, ka whakahoki i te wahine ki tōna iwi.

Pō noa, ka ara ake ngā patupaiarehe o Te Aroha. Mahara ana a Rua-tāne he aha i tūpono, ka whakatika atu tāna tauā ki Rangitoto, engari kua rite ngōna hoariri. He mano tini rātou nō reira ka hoki anō a Rua-tāne me tana tauā ki Te Aroha e titiro mākutu atu ana ki Rangitoto. I tōna pā ka kite atu a Rua-tāne i a Tara-pīkau e noho ana i roto i tōna ake pā, i noho i runga i tētehi peka rākau e mātakitaki ana i a ia (Reed, 1963:216-217).

I tōna kaha riri ka whiua tāna kōpere ki a Tara-pīkau. Ka rere atu te kōpere ā, titi ana ki te rākau tōtara i reira a Tara-pīkau e noho ana. Engari i kite taua patupaiarehe o Rangitoto i te pāoa o te ahi e



Whakaahua 19. Te Ope-a-tara-pīkau.

Te pū: Phillips, 1989 64.

tere mai ana, ka tere nuku atu ia. Ka mau te kōpere ki te peka i reira ia e noho ana, ka wera taua peka i te ahi. He maha ngā tau i muri mai ka kitea tonutia taua peka ngārahu. Ka tapā ko Te Kōpere-a-rua-tāne (Reed, 1963:217).

Kei Paewhenua ki te tuaraki o Rangitoto ngētehi toka e tūtū ana, koia ngēnei ko ngā patupaiarehe o Rangitoto, ko Te Ope-a-tara-pīkau (Whakaahua 19).

HE KŌRERO WHAKAMUTUNGA

Nā, kua kitea i roto i te puku o tēnei tuhinga te whakautu ki te pātai tuatahi i pātaingia i te timatanga o te tuhinga. He aha te titiro a te Māori ki te taiao. Heoi, kia āhua whakarāpopotongia ki konei ngaua kōrero ā, kia kimihia hoki te whakautu ki te pātai tuarua. He aha i whērā rawa te titiro, i ahu mai i whea te titiro ā he aha i whakatangatatia ai, i whakataputapua ai, i āta tiakina ai te taiao.

Ko te taiao tonu tētehi o ngā take nui i puta ai te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki te taiao. Ko te hanga tonu o te whenua, ko te āhua o ngā tū rākau me ngā momo kararehe, ngā ika, ngā manu, ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara katoa. Ehake i tērā noa iho, he mea nui hoki ngā tikanga, ngā whakaaro me ngā whakapono i haria mai i Hawaiki rā anō. Ko ngēnei huri hei tikanga hou i runga i tēnei whenua, kia hāngai pū ki tēnei whenua anō.

Ko te noho tahi, ā, ko te kite atu hoki ko te taiao te oranga tonutanga o te iwi ngētehi atu take i āta tiakina ai, i whakatapua ai, i whakatangatatia ai te taiao. Heoi, tērā anō ngētehi kei ngā kōrero a Ranginui Walker (1987).

Ko ngā kōrero pūrākau, ko ngā whakatūpato, ko te tapu e pā ana ki te taiao e whakaari ana i te titiro a te Māori whānui tonu ki te ao. Kāore i runga ake te tangata i te ao māori. He wāhanga ia nō te taiao. Ka whakatakoto ngā kōrero pūrākau, ngā kōrero pakiwaitara o nehe noa atu me pēwhea te tangata i te taiao. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho mō te hekenga mai me ngā kōrero mō ngā tūpuna i Aotearoa nei, he kōrero tūturu ērā, he kōrero mō ngā tūpuna ake. Ā, e taea ana e ngā whakapaparanga o nāiane te tūhonohono i ngā tūpuna ki a rātou anō, mā te whakapapa hei whakaatu (Walker, 1987:43–44).

Ko ngā papakāinga, ko ngā herenga waka e tūturu arohatia ana, i hora tēnei aroha mai rā anō i ngā whakatupuranga maha ki muri. I te mea koinei ngā wāhi i nohoia ai, i takahia ai e ngā tūpuna. Ka whakatapua te whenua i te mea kei reira ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna i

papa atu i mua noa atu, tae noa ki ngā tūpuna i mate inanahi nei. Ko ngā pakanga hoki, ko te maringitanga mai o ngā toto rangatira o ngōu tūpuna i te whakamarumaruru i te whenua.

E honoa ana te tangata ki te whenua, ka nehua tōna whenua, tōna ewe ki roto i te oneone, tōna pito hoki. Ka whakatōngia he rākau ki runga i tērā wāhi ā ka whakaingoatia ki te ingoa o te tamaiti raka.

E whakahuahuatia ake ngā pou whenua, ngā tohu whenua i roto i ngā waiata, i ngā pepeha, i ngā whakataukii, i roto hoki i ngā whai kōrero a te iwi (Walker, 1987:44–45).

Kei tēnā, kei tēnā tohu whenua tōna taha wairua. He mauri hoki tōna. Whēraka i a Ngāti Maniapoto, kei te awa o Mōkau te mauri o te iwi. Ko te ara wairua tērā– ko te ara matua o te hunga ora ā ko te ara o ngā wairua o te hunga mate i tō rātou haerenga ki Hawaiki. Ko te kete kai tērā, he maha ngā kai kei roto, ko te puhi o te mana o te iwi tērā, he pou whenua hoki mō Ngāti Maniapoto whānui tonu. He wāhanga katoa ngēnei āhuatanga nō te awa Mōkau, ko ngēnei mea katoa i te wā kotahi (Stokes, 1988:15–47, 221).

Ki tā te Māori titiro ko ngā rangi ki muri he wāhanga hoki nō nāianeī. Kia mōhio koe ki muri ka mōhio koe kei whea koe ināianeī ā, ko whea koe e haere ana. Ki te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki te taiao ko ngā kōrero mō tētehi wāhi me ngā āhuatanga o taua wāhi, ara o te ao māori he wāhanga nō te mea kotahi, kāore he wehenga. Nā runga i tēnei whakaaro e tapu ana ngēnei wāhi, he tapu ake ngētehi i ngētehi atu. Tae atu hoki ki ngā wāhi kohi kai, kei kōnā hoki ngōna tapu (Stokes, 1988:221).

Hei whakarāpopoto i te titiro whānui tonu a te Māori ki te wai ka mea a Tipene O’ Reagan:

Whērā i ngā iwi katoa he huihuinga te Māoritanga nō ngā āhuatanga papai me ngā āhuatanga kikino. Mā ngā tikanga Māori e whakamārie ngā taha e rua.

Mai rā anō i maha ngā momo wai o te Māori. I ahu katoa mai i ngā āhuatanga o te taiao me ngā āhuatanga tangata he mea kite e koro mā, e kui mā. Nā rātou anō i kite. Ki ahau i puta ngā whakapono o te Māori i te whakawhanaungatanga ki te ao māori tonu. Ko ō tātou atua ...nā ngā atua i homai te māramatanga. Nā ngēnei atua i tika ai te ora,

te noho o te iwi me te titiro a te iwi ki tō rātou ao. Nā ngēnei atua i pā te iwi ki te ao kikokiko. Ko te ao kikokiko ko ngaua atua tonu. He rākau a Tāne, he tangata hoki a Tāne, whērā anō a Tangaroa, ko te wai. Kīhai rātou i kūware i mōhio rātou he mākū te wai me ngērā mea engari i mōhio hoki ko Tangaroa tērā. He whakakotahi tā rātou titiro ... tae noa ki ngēnei rā ki te tirohia e ō tātou kaumātua tētehi awa, tētehi maunga rānei ka kitea i tōna tūturutanga he maha ngā āhuatanga. E whakatangatatia ana tōna atua, he toka tērā, he mea tērā kia whakamahia ai, tērā pea he mātao, tērā pea he maha ngōna āhuatanga ki te whitingia e te rā, ki te atārangi. Ko ngēnei mea katoa i te wā kotahi.

Kāhore au e mea ana i te mea he atua tōku maunga, he atua rānei tōku awa e kore e pai ki te pā atu, ki te whakamahi i ngērā. Ko tētehi tohungatanga nō te Māori he herehere i ngā mahi e mahia ana ki te whakaponu. Nō reira me tika te hono i ngēnei mea e rua ki tā te Māori titiro (Douglas, 1984:9–10).

Kei ngā kupu a Te Rangihau (1974) ngētehi māramatanga. Kua whakamāorititia i konei.

He mea uaua te kōrero mō te Māoritanga, ki te tuhi iho hoki he kōrero mōna ā ki te here anō i a koe ... inā noa e kōrero ana koe mō te ora, mō ngā tikanga e whāia ana e koe ā, pēwhea hoki tō noho i tōu iwi, koirā te Māoritanga. Ki ahau nā tōku taiao ahau, ā nā ngā akoranga, nā ngā tikanga, nā ngā whakaaro i tukua iho ki runga i a au e tōku iwi.

... e whakaaro tonu ana tātou he Māori tātou ahakoa anō ngā pēhitanga e pēhi nei i a tātou kia rite tātou ki te iwi whānui tonu, kia whakaPākehātia, kia horomia e te iwi whānui. Engari ka mau tonu tātou ki ngētehi mea e taea noatia e tātou te kite, te rongo hoki, nā te mea he wāhanga nō ngā mea katoa i akongia e ō tātou mātua tūpuna ki runga i a tātou (Te Rangihau i roto i Te New Zealand Listener 20 Hōngongoi, 1974:11–13).

Ka kōrero hoki a Te Rangihau mō te mauri o te whenua:

Ka ahau katoa mai tēnei i te noho tahi o te Māori me te whenua mai i ngā rautau maha ki muri. Ko ngā iwi e whēnei ana tō rātou noho ka whoatu he mauri, he hau, he wairua ki te ao māori me ngā mea o tō rātou ao. I whēnei ai te Māori he mauri tō tēnā mea, tō tēnā mea ā nā tēnei ka uru rātou ki te āhuatanga o te tiaki i te taiao, ki te āta mōhio hoki ki te taiao. Koirā i kore ai e tūkinotia (Te Rangihau i roto i tā King, 1975:171–172).

I tino mōhio ngā tūpuna ki ngā āhuatanga katoa puta noa i te taiao, ko ngā tikanga a ngā manu, a ngā ika, a ngā kararehe. I mōhio rātou ki ngā wehenga o te tau, ki te wā i hua mai ai tēnā tū rākau me tēnā tū rākau. He hōhonu hoki te mātauranga e pā ana ki ngā whetū, ki ngā hau, ki ngā kapua. Ko ngā rātou kupu tonu e pā ana ki ngā rākau, ki ngā manu, ki ngā kaupeka o te tau, ki ngā otaota, ki ngā kowhatu, ki ngā ika, ki ngā kapua, ki ngā hau, ki ngā whetū, ki ngā oneone he hōhonu, he tiketike, he whānui (Firth, 1972:58–65).

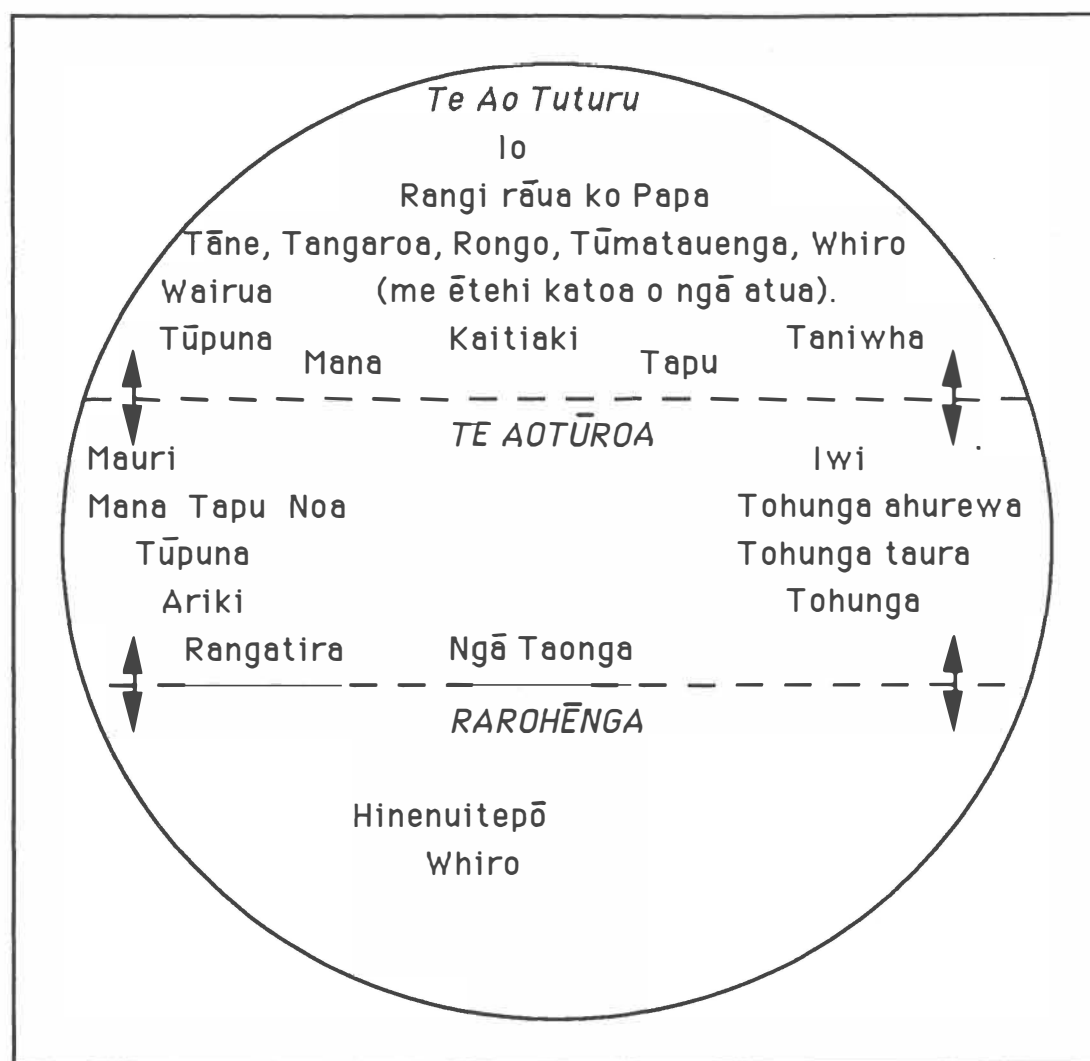
E tohu ana tēnei i āta tirohia e rātou te taiao. He aha i āta tirohia ai e rātou? Ko ngā kōrero i mua ake nei hei whakamārama. Ko te taiao te oranga tonutanga o te iwi nō reira e tika ana kia mōhio pū rātou ki te taiao kia ora ai rātou. Tirohia rā, ko te taiao te kete kai a te iwi me te ruruhau anō o te iwi. Kei ngā wai ngā ika, ngā mātaimai, ngā tuna me ngā momo manu i reira. Kei ngā ngāherehere ko ngā rākau hei mahi whare, hei mahi waka aha atu, aha atu. He peha hei tuanui, he raupō, he nīkau hei paru, he toetoe hei whakamahana i roto i ngā whare. Kei reira hoki ngā aka hei mahi hīnaki hei herehere hoki, ko te harakeke hei mahi kākahu, hei mahi aho, hei mahi kupenga. Me ngā kai hoki, he hua, he tupu tae atu ki ngā rongoā kei reira katoa.

Kei te whenua ko ngā toka me ngā kowhatu hei tārei patu, hei tārei toki, hei mātāhē. He tuhua hei maripi, he pounamu hei toki, hei whao, hei patu, hei whakakai anō. Ko te tūāhōanga hei oro i ngā kowhatu ā ko te oneone tonu hei whakatō kai.

Mai i ngā wheua ka mahia he heru, he whakakai, he matika, he tara, he patu anō. I te kiri kurī me ngā huruhuru manu ka mahia he kākahu. Ko te kiore, te kurī me ngā manu hei kai kikokiko. Kei te taiao te oranga o te tangata takitahi, o te whānau, o te hapū, otiia o te iwi katoa (New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal, 1988:46).

Ko ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te tangata, ki te taiao me ngā atua e kōrerotia ake i runga nei kei te whakaahuatua i roto i te Whakaahua 20 e whai ake nei. Kei kōnā e kitea atu ana ko te titiro a te Māori he titiro ki ngā āhuatanga katoa. Kāore e wehea ana ngā ao e toru, e

whiri ana ngērā kei te honoa tētehi ki tētehi. Ko ngā kōpere i runga i te whakaahua naka e tohu ana i ngā ara whakawhitiwhiti o te tapu (Te Ao Tūturu me Rarohēnga) me te noa (Te Aotūroa).



Whakaahua 20. Te titiro a te Māori ki tōna ao.

Te pū: Irwin, 1984:17-20.

Neke atu i te 70% o te iwi Māori kua wehe i te ūkaipō o te iwi. Kāore e pā tonu ana ki te whenua, kāore he herenga ki te whenua. Ko te rangatahi e tupu mai ana i roto i ngā kāinga nunui o te motu he kore mōhio ki ō rātou waka, ki ō rātou iwi, ki ō rātou whenua. Ko ō rātou pānga kei te tāone kē, kāore ō rātou pānga ki ō rātou tūrangawaewae. Ko ngā tūmanako, ko ngā wawata o tātou te iwi Māori

e haere ake ana ki te Rautau Rua Tekau mā Tahī ka whakanohonohongia anō ngā whenua Māori hei whakahoki i te mana Māori, i te mauri ki te iwi (Walker, 1987:46).

Nō reira hei tūhonohono i te ao tawhito ki te ao o nāianeī ka kōrerotia ake ngētehi mata kōrero e pā ana ki te hāngaitanga o te titiro a ngā tūpuna ki tō rātou taiao me te titiro a ngā iwi o ngēnei rā ki te taiao.

E kii ana ngētehi kāore e rite tonu ana te titiro a te Māori o ngēnei rā ki tā te Māori o neherā. Mai i te noho tahi o te iwi Pākehā me te iwi Māori kua rerekē te titiro ki ngētehi mea. Tērā pea he tika tēnei, nā ngā pēhitanga a te iwi whānui tonu, a te Pākehā i rerekē ai te titiro a te Māori ki tōna taiao (Department of Geography Module 2, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 1991:44).

Heoti, mehemea kua tino rerekē te titiro ki te taiao he aha e tohe kaha nei ngā iwi kia whakahokia mai ngā whenua i tangohia hētia, ngā whenua i raupatungia whēnei i a Tainui nei? I riro whenua atu nō reira me hoki whenua mai. E aroha tonu ana te iwi ki te whenua, he tapu tonu, he mauri tonu ō ngērā whenua, he kōrero ō ngērā whenua, he kōrero ā ngērā whenua. E tika ana kia whakahokia mai.

He aha e tohe kaha ana ngā iwi kia whakahokia mai te rangatiratanga o ngā awa, o ngā moana? Ko ngā mea i kupu taurangitia e te kāwanatanga i roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ko rātou, ko ngā iwi nō rātou ngaua whenua ngā kaitiaki o ngaua whenua, o ngaua wai. Kua kitea ake i mua tata nei ki tā te Māori titiro me whakamahi ngā āhuatanga o te taiao engari me te whakatūpato anō me tiaki, me manaaki i te taiao kia noho pai tonu mō ngā rangi kei te whakataka mai ā, hei taonga tuku iho mō ngā whakapaparanga kāore anō kia whānau mai. Hei tauira, ko te kaupapa i arataki i a Ngāti Tahu o Ōhaaki i ngā kōrerorero i waenganui i te iwi me te *Ministry of Works and Energy* e pā ana ki Ōhaaki ko tēnei:

Kia mau te whenua

Whakamahia te whenua (Stokes, 1987).

Nō nanahi nei ka uaua te whakamahi i ngā whenua Māori i tā te Māori i hiahia ai. Inā rā ngā tau iwi e mea ana tiakina te taiao. Whēnā i te kupu a tētehi o ngā pūkōrero o Ngāti Hanganau i kii ai, i whakahāweatia tātou, ko te kore whakamahi i ō tātou whenua te take, ināianei e whakahāweatia ana tātou mō te whakamahi i ō tātou whenua (Webster i roto i tā Ericksen, 1980e:180).

Otiia, e kore e taea te kii e whēnei ana, e whēnā ana, e whērā ana te titiro a te Māori ki tōna taiao. He āhua rite ngētehi āhuatanga o te titiro a te iwi whānui engari he maha ngā rerekētanga. Ko ngēnei rerekētanga ka ahu mai i tēnā iwi, i tēnā iwi me ngā āhuatanga o ngōna whenua me ngā kōrero hoki mō ngaua whenua me te iwi (Stokes, 1981).

Titiro ki a Tūhoe, he wāhanga te ngahere o Te Urewera nō Tūhoe, he wāhanga a Tūhoe nō te ngahere, nō Te wao nui a Tāne. Ko ngā wāhi tapu katoa i roto o Tūhoe he kaitiaki ō rātou- he taniwha, he tupua, he tangata tonu ā i tukua iho tēnei kaitiakitanga mai i tētehi whakatupuranga o ngētehi tātai whakapapa ki ō rātou uri. Ka tiaki te tangata i ngēnei wāhi, ka manaakitia hei taonga mō ngā uri e haere mai ana.

E mōhio katoatia ana ngā tohu whenua, ngā kāinga, ngā pā, ngā urupā me ō rātou take. He kotahi te iwi me te whenua. Ehake i te mea he wāhanga noa iho ngā tūpuna nō tētehi whakapapa, kāhore, he wāhanga rātou nō te whenua tonu. Ko ngā ingoa o ngā hiwi, o ngā toka, o ngā rākau ka whakaora i ngā kōrero a te iwi mai i ngā tau maha. Ko Te Urewera te tūrangawaewae o Tūhoe, ko te tūranga mō ngōna waewae (Stokes, Milroy, Melbourne, 1986:22-29).

Ki a rātou he whakahīhi ngā kaitiaki o te taiao e mea ana kāore rātou e tiaki i te ngahere. Ko rātou tonu ngā mea e noho ana i roto i te ngahere, he wāhanga rātou nō te ngahere, kua tiakina e rātou mai i ngā tau.

Ko ngā tika o te iwi Māori ki ō rātou whenua, ki te ngahere, ki te moana me ngā wai māori i whakamanatia e ngā kupu o te Tiriti o

Waitangi. Nō te iwi Māori ngērā wāhi me ngā tika ki te whakamahi i ngaua wāhi. Inā te Ūpoko Tuarua o te Tiriti:

Ko te Kuini o Ingarani ka wakarite ka wakaae ki ngā Rangatira, ki ngā Hapū, ki ngā tāngata katoa o Niu Tirani, te tino rangatiratanga o ō rātou wenua, ō rātou kāinga me ō rātou taonga katoa. Otiia ko ngā Rangatira o te Wakaminenga me ngā Rangatira katoa atu ka tuku ki te Kuini te hokonga o ērā wāhi wenua e pai ai te tangata nōna te wenua ki te ritenga o te utu e wakaritea ai e rātou ko te kai hoko e meatia nei e te Kuini hei kai hoko mōna (Treaty of Waitangi Facsimilies, 1976:III The Treaty).

Koinei e tono ana a Tūhoe kia whakahokia ō rātou whenua me ō rātou tika ki te ngahere, ki ngā manu, ki ngā ika, ki ngā tuna, ki ngā rākau me ngā otaota. Ko te whakahoki mai i te rangatiratanga e kōrerotia rā i roto i te Tiriti, ko te mana o te iwi. Kāore e whakaaetia e te ture te kōhi i ngēnei mea engari ko rātou ngā kaitiaki o te ngahere, ka manaaki rātou i te ngahere. Ka riri rātou me ka haere mai he rāwaho, ahakoa Pākehā, ahakoa Māori ki te hao i ngā kai katoa, ki te patu i te ngahere. Ko rātou ngā mea e mōhio ana me pēwhea te tango i ngēnei otaota, i ngēnei kai kia kore ai e patua whēnei i te kiekie. Ki te iti haere te tini o ngā mea ka whakatūria he rāhui- ko rātou hoki e whakaaro ake ana ki ngā rangi e tū mai nei me ngā whakatupuranga hou (Stokes, Milroy, Melbourne, 1986:222-223, 350-367).

Tirohia rā ki a Te Arawa ki te roto o Rotorua. Kua paruparu te wai, kua rāoa. Ko ngā otaota e tupu ana i roto me te paru e tukua ana ki roto te take. Ka mea te *Ministry of Works and Development* kia ora ai te roto me tuku ngā tūtae tangata ki te Kaituna. Ko te awa tērā e puta atu ana ki Maketū, ki te moana. Kei te awa moana o Maketū ngā kaimoana a te iwi, ngā kaimoana kua whāngai i te iwi mō ngā whakatupuranga maha.

Kīhai rawa i whakaae a Te Arawa, ahakoa pēwhea, pēwhea te tātari i te wai tūtae ka paru tonu. E kore e pai ki te tuku wai kua whakatapua e te tūtae ki roto i te wai i reira ka kohia ngā kai. Ka

taupatupatu ngā tapu o ngā wai e rua, ka tahi. He mōrikarika tērā, ka rua. Ka ngaro te mana o te awa me te iwi. Kāore e pā noa ki ngā ika o roto i te awa me te wai o te awa engari ka pā hoki ki ngā otaota, ki ngā rākau e rerea ana e te wai. Tae atu hoki ki ngā wāhi e rerea e te waipuke. Kei ngā tahataha o te awa he maha ngā otaota e tupu ana. Ko ngētehi he rongoā, ko ngētehi anō ka mahia hei raranga kete, hei whatu kākahu, hei tae hoki. Kei reira hoki ngētehi ana kōiwi, kei ngā taha pari o te awa. He tapu katoa. Ā, ki te whakatapua te awa e kore e taea ngā ana rā (New Zealand Waitangi tribunal, 1984:6–15, 27–34, 39–41).

Koinei i kaha ai te inoi a Te Arawa kia kore ai e whakaaetia te tukunga paruparu ki roto i tō rātou awa. Ko te awa tētehi o ngā taonga i kōrerotia rā i roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Tirohia a Manukau me ngā iwi o Manukau. Ki ngā uri o reira ko Manukau tā rātou māra moana, heoi anō te mate kāore e whakamanatia e te ture ngō rātou tika ki te hī i ngā wai. Mai rā anō he tikanga ā rātou e pā ana ki te moana. Kāore i haria he kai ki runga i te moana, kāore i tuakina ngā ngohi i te moana, kāore hoki i kōwhitingia ngā mātaitai i te moana. Kāore i whakaaetia kia kaukau te tangata i ngētehi wā, i ngētehi wāhi rānei ā kore rawa e whakaaetia kia mimi koe ki roto i te wai. Mā ngōu ringaringa tonu ngā pipi, ngā kōkota e kerī, ki te hurihia e koe tētehi toka me whakahoki anō e koe. Kāore i nui ake ngā kai i tangohia i tā te iwi i hiahia ai. He tūpato katoa ngēnei kia ora tonu te moana me ngōna kai.

I kō atu i ngēnā he wāhanga anō te Manukau nō ngā kōrero a te iwi. He taniwha kei reira, ko Kaiwhare, koia te kaitiaki o te moana. Otirā, he mea nui tēnei moana ki Waikato whānui tonu, ki a Tainui. Ko ngā kaimoana i whāngai rā i te iwi tae noa mai ki te riu o Waikato i ahu mai te nuinga i Manukau. I mua he tini ngā ika, ngā mātaitai o roto i Manukau, he wai ātea te wai. Engari nā te mea he rukenga paruparu te Manukau ki te Pākehā kua uwhia katoatia ngā mātaitai ki te paru, e tukua ana ngā wai tūtae ki roto i te moana. Kua riro ngā ika ki ngā

wāhi hōhonu, ki ngā wāhi matara o te moana.

He takahi tikanga tēnei, ka mimi a tauwi ki roto i te wai, ka kōwhitingia ngā mātaimai i te moana, takahi ai rātou i runga i ngā tāhuna mātaimai. E haoa ana te moana e rātou kia riro ai he moni.

Koinei te tono a ngā iwi o Manukau e tika ana ko rātou hei kaitiaki mō te moana o Manukau. Ko ō rātou tūpuna ngā mea i tiaki i te moana, e tiaki tonu ana ngā whakapaparanga o nāianei i te moana, ehake i ngā Pākehā. Nō reira e mea ana rātou mā mātou ngā whakaritenga o te moana e whakarite.

Ko te aukati i te moana, ko te tuku a *N.Z. Steel Ltd* i ngā wai o Waikato ki roto o Mānuka (Ka taupatupatu ngā tapu o ngā wai e rua), ko te tuku paruparu hoki, ngēnei mea katoa he whakakāhore i ngā tika o ngā iwi o Manukau ki te moana he patu hoki i ngō rātou tauranga ika. E tono atu ana rātou kia whakahokia mai tō rātou rangatiratanga. Kia whakatūria he kaitiaki mō te moana, kia taea ai e rātou te kii ka ahatia te moana. Ko rātou ngā kaitiaki tika o te moana (New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal, 1985:9-79).

Kei a Muriwhenua anō ngōna take. Ko te taonga hī e kōrerotia rā ka whakauru i te hononga o te iwi ki ngā ika, ki ngā tauranga ika. Otiia, ehake i te mea kia mahia noatia, kia kiia hoki nō rātou, engari he hōhonu ake i tērā. Ko te mana me te mauri o te tangata, o te hapū, o te iwi, ko te toto o te iwi me te whakapapa, ko tōna wairua anō. Nō reira ki te tūkinotia te taiao, ngā tauranga ika ka rongo tonu te tangata me te iwi i te mamae, ka whakamamaengia te tinana, te ngākau me te wairua o taua tangata, o taua iwi nō rātou tērā moana.

E whēnei ana ngā whakaaro o ngā iwi o Muriwhenua, nā Tangaroa ngā ika o te moana, ā mā te karakia, mā te whakawhetai rā anō ki a Tangaroa me te moana hei reira anahe ka riro ngā hua o te moana. I āta tiakina, e āta tiakina ana ngā tauranga ika o Muriwhenua e ngā iwi o Muriwhenua. Whērā anō i te tikanga o mua ka tatau tonu ngā kaumātua i te nui o ngā kai e hiia ana, e kohia ana, kia matomato tonu te tupu o ngā kaimoana. Heoti, kore rawa e taea e rātou te tatau,

te whakamutu rānei i te nui o ngā mea e tangohia ana i ngā haohaonga a ngā rāwaho. Kua ngaro ngā ika. Koirā i tono ai kia whakahokia te rangatiratanga, te whakahaere me te mana o te moana ki a rātou (New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal, 1988:22–250).

Kei a Te Ātiawa anō, i reira ko te whakaparunga o ngā pūkawa o te moana me te awa Waitara. E tukua atu ana te tūtae, te paruparu ki roto. Ki a rātou nō rātou ngā pūkawa me te awa whērā anō i te wā i ngā tūpuna, engari, kāore i a rātou te kii ka ahatia ngaua wāhi raka, ā i raro i te ture ehara i a rātou ngērā. Me tono rā anō a Te Ātiawa ki ngētehi kē ki te mahi i ngā mahi, ki tā rātou titiro ko te tikanga e taea noatia ana e rātou te mahi, ko ō rātou tika tonu.

Whērā i tētehi i kii ai, ‘Kua whakatāhae te ture i a mātou me ā mātou kai.’ Ko te kupu a Hikaia Amohia tēnei e pā ana ki te whakaparuparu i Waitara,

E whakatangatatia ana te awa e tōku iwi kia ōrite ki tō mātou tupuna a Maruwaranui; me te taniwha o te awa ko te whakatangatanga o te wairua o te awa. Ko rātou, ko ngā mea e tuku paru ana ki runga i te wairua o te awa e tuku paru ana hoki ki runga i tōku iwi (New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal, 1983:24).

Ka ora a Te Ātiawa me ngōna hapū i ngā kaimoana o reira. Ehake i te mea ko rātou anahe engari ko ā rātou manuwhiri hoki. Whērā anō ngā iwi katoa. He mea tino nui te whāngai manuwhiri. Mehemea kāore he kaimoana hei whāngai i te manuwhiri he whakaiti tērā, whakaiti i te manuwhiri, whakaiti hoki i te tangata whenua, ka heke te mana o Te Ātiawa, ka kōrerotia tērā āhuatanga.

Kei tēnā hapū, kei tēnā hapū ngōna pūkawa, tōna rohe me ngāna tikanga e pā ana ki ngaua pūkawa. He takahi tikanga te tango i ngā kaimoana a tētehi atu hapū. Nō reira ko te mutunga atu o te whakaparu i tētehi pūkawa he ārai i te iwi nō rātou te pūkawa i te kaimoana. Ahakoa e whakaaetia ana e te ture te kohi kaimoana puta noa i te ākau o Motunui, ko ngā tikanga Māori hei whakarite.

Ka taupatupatu te tuku paru, te tuku tūtae ki roto i te wai ki ngā tikanga a te iwi (New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal, 1983:9–18).

Nō reira, e tono ana ngā iwi katoa puta noa i te motu kia whakamanatia te Tiriti o Waitangi, he kaha nei ngā tohe. E tohu ana tērā kāore i tino matara te titiro a ngā whakatupuranga o nāianei ki te taiao i tā ngā tūpuna i te wā i a rātou. Mehemea kua tino rerekē ake he aha e tono tonu ana ngā iwi, e whakapau ana i ō rātou kaha ki ngēnei take i kōrerotia i mua ake nei? Tērā pea ka rerekē anō a ngā tau kei te tū mai engari i tēnei wā e aroha nui tonu ana ngā iwi katoa ki ō rātou tūrangawaewae, ki ō rātou ūkaipō.

TE TĀTARINGA

Tēnā, kia hoki ake anō ki mua whakarere ki ngā pātai i pātaingia. Tuatahi, he aha te titiro a te Māori ki tōna taiao mehemea ia he titiro tā te Māori ki te taiao? Kia whakautua i koneki. Ae, he titiro tā te Māori ki te taiao. He titiro ki te taiao katoa hei mea kotahi. He wāhanga katoa te pō, te ao, te whenua, te rangi, te wai me te tangata nō te taiao. I heke mai i te tūpuna kotahi, i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, he huānga katoa ngā ika, ngā manu, ngā ngārara, ngā rākau, te marama, te hau, te kohu, ngā kowhatu tae atu hoki ki te tangata, he huānga anō, kāore e wehea ana i te taiao. I whakatangatatia, i whakatapua, i āta tiakina te taiao e ngā tūpuna. He tino ātaahua tēnei titiro, he rawe. Tirohia koa ngā kupu whakataukii, ngā kupu whakarite. E whakatangatatia ana te taiao me ngōna āhuatanga mai i te rangi tatū iho ki te riu o te whenua.

Otiia, kia maumahara hoki he rerekē anō te titiro a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi ki tōna taiao engari e āhua rite ana te katoa, ara ko te titiro whānui a te Māori.

Tuarua, he aha i whērā rawa te titiro, ā i ahu mai tēnei titiro i whea? Ae, he wāhanga nui te taiao whērā i ngā kōrero a ngētehi tohunga o te ao, nā te hanga tonu o tēnei whenua i puta whēnei rawa ai te titiro a te Māori ki te taiao. Engari ehara i te mea ko tērā anahe. He wāhanga nui hoki ngā whakaaro, ngā tikanga me ngā whakapono i haria mai e ngā tūpuna i Hawaiki rā anō.

Nō reira he aha i whakatangatatia, i whakatapua, i āta tiakina ai te taiao e ngā mātua tūpuna? Tērā pea he maha ngā take. Ko te oranga tonutanga te taiao o te iwi, ki te tūkinotia kāore e ora te tangata. Whēnā i te kupu a Te Rangihau i kōrero rā nā te noho tahi a ngā tūpuna me te taiao i whēnei ai tā rātou titiro. He take anō ko ngā kōrero tuku iho i ngā tūpuna. I te mea i mōhiotia ai ngā pou whenua katoa, ō rātou ingoa me ō rātou kōrero, ngā kāinga tawhito, ngā wāhi i tū ai ngā pakanga o mua, tēnā, tēnā me tēnā. Nā ngā tikanga anō hoki i

puta whēnei ai te titiro, ngā tikanga i whakatakotoria hei whāinga mā te iwi. Ko te nehu i te whenua me te pito o te tamaiti ki roto anō i tōna whenua, he whakaū i ngōna herenga ki tōna ūkaipō, ki tōna tūrangawaewae. I ahu mai hoki tēnei titiro i te taha wairua o te Māori. Koinei ngētehi noa iho o ngā take i ahuahungia te titiro a ngā tūpuna kia whēnei. Ka mutu ake nei te tuhinga neki i tēnei pātai. Mehemea e mōhio ana a tauiwi e whēnei ana te titiro a te Māori ki te taiao he aha e kore ai e whakahokia mai te rangatiratanga me te mana o te taiao ki te Māori anō? Kei Ngā Āpitihanga i muri tata ake nei (Āpitihanga 10) tētehi rotarota hei whakarāpopoto, hei whakakopi i te kōrero neki.

Heoti anō, ka whakanoia te kete kōrero mō nāianeī. Āpiti hono, tātai hono, rātou te hunga kua tāpae atu ki te poutūtanga o Pipiri, ki te pūtahi nui a Rehua e okioki ki roto i te kōpū o te whenua. Tātou ngā kanohi ora ki a tātou e takatū nei i runga i te mata o te whenua. Tēnā rā tātou katoa, ka huri.

NGĀ ĀPITIHINGA

Āpitihanga 1.

1.1 Ngā Tama A Rangi.

Kotahi anō te tūpuna o te tangata Māori ko Ranginui e tū nei, ko Papatūānuku e takoto nei. I pōuri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua. Ko Rangi rāua ko Papa e pipiri tonu ana. Koia tēnei kāore anō hoki i whai ao noa. Ka whakaaro ngā tama a Rangi rāua ko Papa, “Tēnā tātou ka rapu tikanga mō Rangi rāua ko Papa, kia patua rānei, kia wehea rānei.”

Ka mea mai a Tūmatauenga, “Ae tātou ka patu i a rāua.”

Ka mea atu a Tāne-mahuta, “Kauaka, engari me wehewehe rāua, ki runga tētehi, ki raro tētehi, kia kotahi hei tangata kē ki a tātou, kia kotahi hei matua ki a tātou.” Ka whakaae rātou tahi.

Ka tino aroha anō tētehi o rātou, ko Tāwhirimātea, ki te mea i wehea ai rāua; tokorima i pai kia wehea, ko Tāne-mahuta, ko Tangaroa, ko Tūmatauenga, ko Rongomātāne, ko Haumia-tiketike, tokotahi i aroha.

Nā, whakatika ana a Rongomātāne ki te wehewehe i a rāua, kore rawa i māwehe. Nā, ka whakatika a Tangaroa ki te wehewehe, ā kore ake i māwehe. Ka whakatika a Haumia-tiketike, whēnā tonu. Ka whakatika ko Tūmatauenga, whēnā tonu. Kātahi anō ka whakatika a Tāne-mahuta, kīhai rawa i taea e ngōna ringaringa, nā, kātahi ka panga tōna ūpoko ki raro, ko ngōna waewae ki runga. Kātahi ka māwehe a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ka heuea te pō, ka heuea te ao (Kerei, 1971:1-2). Tirohia te Whakaahua Tuarua i mua whakarere nei.

Ka motu ngā ringaringa o Rangi rāua ko Papa. Nō konei te papakura o te rangi ara te kura o te rangi. Ko te toto o Papa ka uru ki roto i te oneone, ki roto i a ia anō, kei reira e kitea ana ko te kōkōwai me te pukepoto, ngā panipani o nehe (Best, 1976:85).

Ka tupu te whakaaro i a Tāwhirimātea kia tahuri mai ia ki te

whawhai ki ngōna tuākana mō te wehewehenga i ō rātou mātua, nā te mea kāore ia i whakaae kia wehea rāua. Piri ana mai ia i te ateatenga o Ranginui. Kātahi ka whakatupuria ngā uri o Tāwhirimātea, ā ka nui haere. Ka tonoa tētehi ki te hauāuru, tētehi ki te tonga, tētehi ki te marangai, tētehi ki te tuaraki. Otirā ko ō rātou ingoa tonu ngērā ko ngāna tamariki, ko ngā hau.

Kātahi ka tonoa ko Apuhau, ko te Apumatangi, ko Ao-nui, ko Ao-roa, ko Ao-pōuri, ko Ao-pōtango, ko Ao-whētuma, ko Ao-whēkere, ko Ao-kāhiwahiwa, ko Ao-kānapanapa, ko Ao-pakakina, ko Ao-pakarea, ko Ao-tākawe, ko Tāwhirimātea. Anā tutū ana te pūehu, ka pā tōna waha ki a Tāne-mahuta, whatiia porotia i waenganui. Tōna hinganga ki raro takoto ana ki te whenua, hei kai mā te huhu, mā te popo, mā te hanehane. Koia ko te rākau.

Tōna whiunga ki te wai ka whati a Tangaroa ki te wai. Nā Tangaroa tonu ko Punga, nā Punga ko Ikatere, ko Tū-te-wehiwehi, ko tētehi ingoa ōna ko Tū-te-wanawana, e rua ōna ingoa. Ko te hapū i a Tū-te-wanawana i noho i uta, ko te hapū i a Ikatere i haere ki te wai. Nō reira ka mau tonu he pakanga a Tangaroa ki a Tāne, a Tāne hoki ki a Tangaroa mō te omanga o ngā tamariki a Tangaroa ki uta.

Ka mate ngā tamariki i a Tāne, arā i ngā waka, i ngā kupenga, i ngā tara, i ngā matau. Ka pau hoki i a Tangaroa ngā tamariki a Tāne, ka ngaromia ngā waka i te moana e te ngaru, ka horomia hoki ngā whenua, ngā rākau, ngā whare e te waipuke. Ka kai tonu nei te wai i te whenua, ara i a Papatūānuku, kia riro ai hoki ngā rākau kaha i a ia ki waho i te moana.

Te whakatikanga o Tāwhirimātea ki a Rongomātāne rāua ko Haumia-tiketike, ehara, hopukanga ake a Papa kua ngaro ngērā tokorua, ka huna a Papa i ngāna tamariki.

Whoatu rawa ana riri ki a Tūmatauenga. Koia anahe i toa ki te whawhai. Tū tonu ia i te ateatenga o tōna whaea. Ā whakaaro ana a Tūmatauenga i ngoikore ngōna tuākana kāore i hoki mai hei hoa mōna. Nā, ka mahi ia i te whanake, ka tāia he māhanga hei patu i ngā uri o

Tāne-mahuta. Kei te rapu hoki ia i ngā uri o Tangaroa, kei te tā kupenga, kei te hao, ana pae ana ki uta.

Muri mai ka kitea ki ngā makawe o Rongo rāua ko Haumia, ka tāraia he kāheru, ka ranga he kete, ka kōia ki te whenua, pae ake ki runga a Rongo rāua ko Haumia, maroke ake i te rā. Ka mate ngōna tēina i a ia.

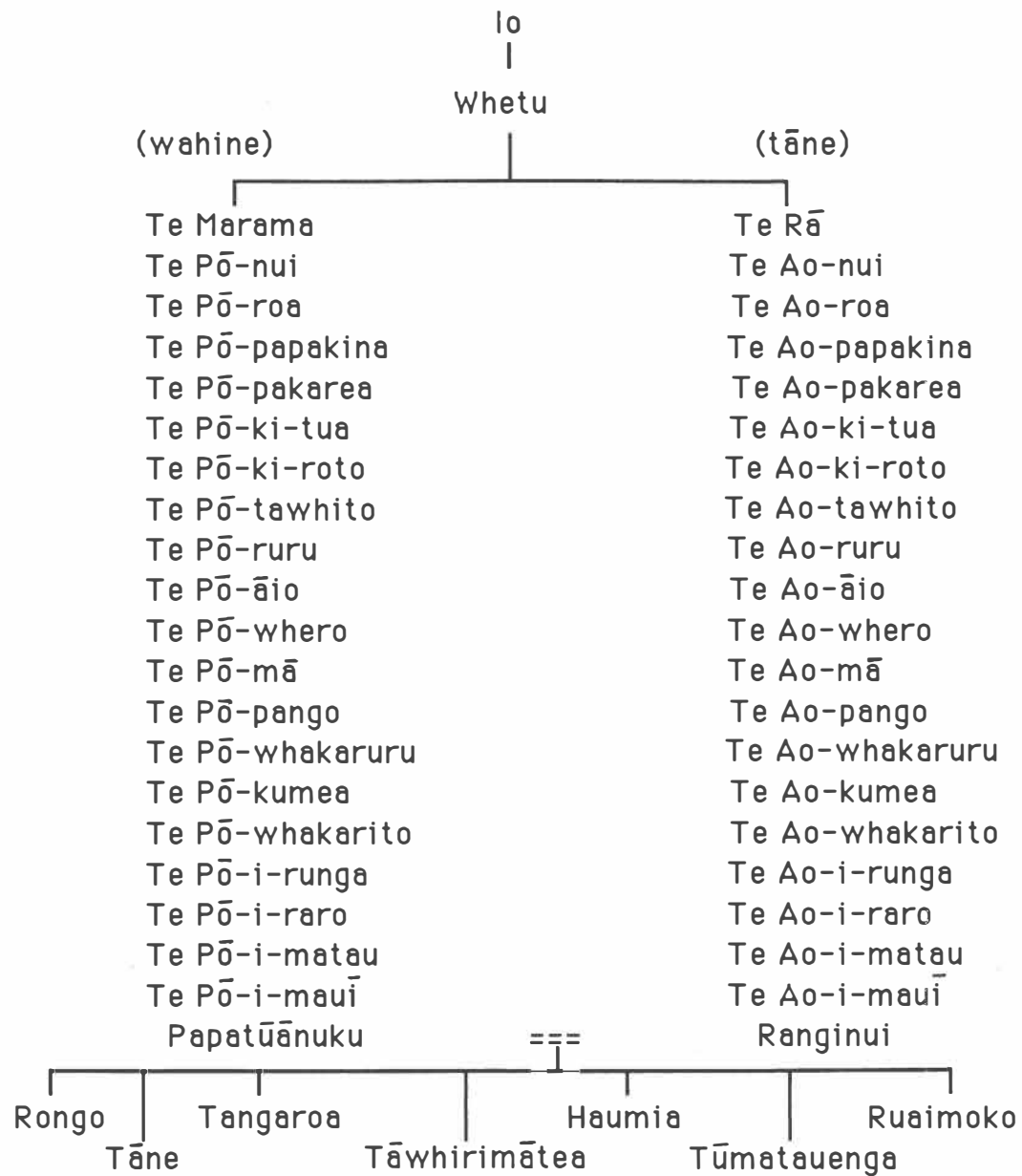
Ko te māoritanga o ngā ingoa o ngēnei tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa: ko Tangaroa he ika; ko Rongomātāne, ko te kūmara; ko Haumia-tiketike, ko te aruhe; ko Tāne-mahuta, ko te rākau, ko te manu; ko Tāwhirimātea, ko te hau; ko Tūmatauenga, ko te tangata.

Nō reira anō i ngaro ai tētehi wāhanga o te whenua, nō te putanga mai o te riri o Tāwhirimātea. Ko ngā ingoa o ngaua tāngata tūpuna nei nāna nei i whakangaro te whenua ko Ua-nui, ko Ua-roa, ko Ua-whatu, ko Ua-nganga, ā rāua nei tama ko Hau-maringi, ko Hau-mārotoroto, ko Tō-mai-rangi, ā ngaro katoa te nuinga o te whenua i te wai, wāhi iti hoki te wāhi i maroke.

I reira ka nui haere te māramatanga kātahi ka nui haere ngā tāngata i huna nei e Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ko te tupuranga tangata, ko Tūmatauenga rātou ko ngōna tuākana, ko ngērā anō i a Pō, i a Ao, i a te Kore, i a te Kimihanga, i a Rūnuku mā, puta noa mai ki a Ngai-nui mā ki a Whiro-te-tupua mā, ā ki a Tiki-tawhito-ariki mā hoki. Ka tupu nei ngā uri o Tūmatauenga, ā nui haere ka tae ki te whakatupuranga i a Māui-taha, Māui-roto, Māui-pae, Māui-waho, ko Māui-tikitiki-o-Taranga.

Ināiane kei te noho kē a Rangi i tana wahine i a Papatūānuku, ā kei te mihi tonu te aroha o te wahine ki tana tāne, koia te kohu o ngā maunga e rere nā ki runga. Ka ringitia hoki ngā roimata e Rangi ki runga ki a Papatūānuku, koia te haukū (Kerei, 1971:2-5).

1.2 He Whakapapa Nō Waikato.



Whakapapa 2. Te Ōrokohanga, he whakapapa nō Waikato.

Te pū: Best, 1976, whārangi 70.

1.3 Ngā Tamariki A Rangi Rāua Ko Papa.

Uru-te-ngangana (te takenga mai o ngā whetū, te marama, te rā)

Roiho

Roake

Haepuru

Haematua
 Whiro-te-tupua (tipua) (ko te pōuri, te kino, te mate)
 Tāwhirimātea (ko te hau)
 Tangaroa (te takenga mai o ngā ika, tētehi o ngā atua
 whakamau tai)
 Kiwa (te atua o te moana)
 Te Ihorangi (ko te ua)
 Tūmatuenga (te atua o te riri, o te pakanga)
 Te Ikaroa (Te Mangō-roa)
 Rakamaomao (ko te tonga)
 Rongo-marae-roa (ko te atua o te kūmara me te
 maungārongo)
 Tāwhirirangi (koia anō te hau)
 Rua-taumata
 Rongomai-waho
 Tiwhanui
 Punaweko (tupuna o ngā manu whenua)
 Mauhi
 Hurumanu (tupuna o ngā manu moana)
 Kaukau
 Te Kūwatawata (kaitiaki o te putanga ki Rarohēnga)
 Takaaho
 Rongo-huakai
 Rongo-whakaata
 Timutahi
 Uepoto
 Peketua (tupuna o ngā ngārara me ngā ngāngara)
 Rangahua (tupuna o ngā kowhatu me ngērā mea)
 Kēkerewai
 Kaupeka
 Toro-i-waho
 Te Akaaka-matua
 Te Mamaru
 Tāwhana
 Rangaranga-ihi-matua
 Māwakenui
 Te Arawaru (tupuna o ngā pipi, ngā kūtai me ngērā mea)
 Tūkapua (ngā kapua)
 Hokahoka
 Tongatonga
 Tūmata-tāwera
 Tama-te-uira (ko te uira)
 Tāne-te-hokahoka (ko ngā manu)
 Te Pūwhakahara
 Parauri (ka pā anō ki ngā manu)

Te Rā-kura (te rā)
 Tanga-i-waho
 Rauru-matua
 Uruao
 Kewa
 Taka-urunga
 Rongomai-tahanui
 Takatua
 Paerangi
 Rongomai-whakateka
 Taiepa
 Tuamatua (tupuna anō o te kowhatu, o te toka)
 Uenuku-rangi (ko te uira anō)
 Nganangana-a-rangi
 Rongomai-taha-rangi
 Tūmata-kākā
 Tūramarama-a-nuku
 Tūmata-huki
 Tāne
 Tūpai
 Ruaimako (Ruaumako) (ko te rū) (Best, 1976:75–76).

Āpitihanga 2.

2.1 Te Hiianga A Māui I Tāna Ika.

Ka rewa te waka o ngā tuākana o Māui. Ko te tawhiti raka a Māui-tikitiki e takoto ana i te raho o te waka. Ka tae ki waho ki te moana kātahi a Māui ka maranga ake i roto i te riu o te waka. Ka kite ngā tuākana ka mea rātou kia whakahokia ki uta. Ka mea atu a Māui, “E kore rānei au e waiho hei tatā wai o tō tātou waka?”

Ae ana mai rātou. Kātahi ka hoe rātou ka tae ki ngā tauranga ika. Ka mea ngā tuākana, “Tukua atu te punga i konei.”

Ka mea atu ia, “Kauaka, engari me hoe rawa ki waho noa atu.”

Hoe nei, hoe nei ā, matara noa atu ngaro rawa te tuapae whenua kātahi ka tukua te punga ki te au o te moana. Ka huti ngā tuākana e rua anō hekenga o te aho, ehara, tomo te waka i te mahi a te ika.

Kātahi ka mea mai ngā hoa ki a ia, “E hoa tātou ka hoki.”

Ka mea atu ia, “Taihoa rā, kia whiua hoki taku matau ki te wai.”

Kātahi anō ia ka kii atu, “Homai hoki tētehi māunu ki a au.”

Engari ka utua, “E kore e marere atu.”

Ka kukua te ringaringa, ka motokia ake ki tōna ihu, ka pania ki te matau, whiua ki te moana. Ana ka mau ki te paepae o te whatitoka o te whare o Tonga-nui, tētehi o ngā tama a Tangaroa. Kātahi ia ka whakahua i tāna karakia. Kātahi ia ka hāpai ake kia maiangi ake. Ehara tārewa ana i runga te ika a Māui, he ika whenua, ko Papatūānuku. Anana takoto maroke ana tō rātou waka. Hoki ana ia ki tō rātou kāinga ki te kawē atu i te hau o te ika ki te tohunga, hei reira ka noa ai te ika. I mea iho ia ki ngōna tuākana, “I muri i a au kia manawanui, kei kainga ake, kua hoki e kotikotia tā tātou ika.”

Hemo kau atu taua māia raka kei te kai, kei te haehae rātou i tana ika, kua motumotu i taua hunga whakaaro kore nei. Anana, te tino okenga i oke ai te pane me te hiku, me ngā urutira, me ngā pakihawa.

Koia e takoto kino nei te whenua, tū ana he maunga, takoto ana he raorao, heke ana he awaawa, ara he pari hoki, kua waiho hei tohu mō te whenua i muri nei. Me i kore i tinihangatia e ngōna tuākana kua takoto pai taua ika.

Ko te hīanga tēnei a māui i te whenua ki runga. I hiia e ia te whenua ki te kauae o tōna tupuna, o Muri-ranga-whenua. Ā ko taua matau nei kei Heretaunga, ko te Matau-a-Māui (Kerei, 1971:15–17).

2.2 He Waiata Tangi Nā Te Rauparaha.

Tērā ia ngā Tai o Honipaka
 Ka wehe koe i a au e,
 He whakamaunga atu nāku
 Te ao ka tākawe
 Nā runga mai o te motu ...
 E tū noa mai rā koe ki au, e,
 Ki te iwi rā, e,
 Moe noa mai i te moenga roa.
 Ka piki, e te tai;
 Piki tū, piki rere;
 Piki takina mai rā!
 Te Kawau i Muriwhenua

E kawea e te tere!
 Tēnā taku manu,
 He manu ka onga noa;
 Runa ki te whare
 Te Hau o Matariki:
 Mā te Whare Pō rutu
 Mā te Whare Ati Awa,
 E kau-tere mai rā,
 Whakaurupā taku aroha
 Nā ii! (Jones, 1960, whārangi 85).

2.3 Ngā Maunga Nekenekē.

Tērā ngētehi maunga i noho piri i waenganui i Te Ika a Māui. Ko Tongariro e tū tōtika ana, ko tōna tinana kei ngā kapua, koia te ariki. I tū tata ki a ia ko Taranaki i te wāhi i mōhiotia ai i muri mai ko Ngā Puna a Tamatea. I reira tahi a Tauhara rāua ko Putauaki, ko ngēnei maunga katoa he tāne. Kotahi anō te wahine i waenga i a rātou ko Pihanga me tōna pūrotu, i kākahuria ai ki te rākau.

Aroha ana ngā tāne katoa ki a ia ā ka ngangare i waenganui i a rātou anō. Ko Tongariro i toa, i awhitia e ia a Pihanga i ngōna ringa kapua hei tohu aroha. I tēnei rangi tonu ki te pupuhi te hau tonga ka tukua iho ngā mihi aroha o Tongariro ki a Pihanga, he mamaoa nō ngā ngāwhā o Tongariro (Reed, 1963:339–340).

I moea a Pihanga e Tongariro ā ka āia haeretia atu ngērā atu maunga. Ka wehewehe katoa i te pō. Ko te kupu a Tauhara rāua ko Putauaki, ka haere rāua ki te moana, ki te whitinga mai o te rā. Nō te wehenga atu o ngaua tokorua nei ka mahue iho he whārua i ō rāua tūranga. Ka kii i te wai, e mōhiotia nei ko Rotoaira.

Ka pūhoi te haere o Tauhara, ka tū, ka titiro whakamuri ki te puke ātaahua i panaia rā ia i tōna aroaro. Ao ake te rā kāore i matara atu ia i te moana o Taupō, i reira ka mau i te rā, ka tū, i te tirohanga o te wahine i arohaina e ia ake, ake.

Ka matara atu te haere o Putauaki i tata ki te moana i te aonga ake o te rā. Kei te tuaraki o te mānia o Kaingaroa ia e tū ana ināianeī.

I kaha ake a Taranaki ka mea, “Ka haere au ki te tōwenetanga o te rā” (Reed, 1963:340).

He maha atu ngā maunga i tua atu i a Tauhara rāua ko Putauaki i anga ki te whitinga mai o te rā. Ka hohoro ngētehi, i tae ki te ākau ā, te whakawhitinga o te moana ana ka mau. Ka purutia a Ruawāhia i tana rerenga atu e tētehi tupua, e kiia nei ko Te Māhoihoi. I tohe ki a ia, ka ngangare rāua ā ka patua a Ruawāhia e Te Māhoihoi, ka wāhia kia rua. I ahu mai te ingoa o te tihi o Tarawera i tēnei (Reed, 1963:340–341).

2.4 Ko Taranaki Rāua Ko Ruapehu.

I tētehi rangi ka haere a Taranaki ki te hopu kai mā rāua ko tana wahine a Ruapehu ā, i a ia e ngaro ana ka hara tana wahine ki a Tongariro. Hoki ana mai a Taranaki i te paunga o te rā, rerē! Ka mau ngēnei tokorua. Ka tutū te puehu, whawhai ana rāua ko Tongariro, engari ka hinga a Taranaki, i ahu atu ki te hauāuru. Ka tāraia e ia te awa o Whanganui i tana rerenga atu. Ka anga whakatemuri ki te hauāuru rā anō, ka okioki ā, i te wāhi i okioki ai ia i te nui o tana toimaha ka heke te whenua, ka kii i te wai ka repongia, e kiia nei ko Ngaere. Ka aratakingia haerengia a Taranaki ki tōna taunga whakamutunga e tētehi toka ko Te Toka-a-Rauhotu (Reed, 1963:341).

Nō tana taenga atu ki te wāhi i reira ia e haere ana ka kite a Taranaki i ngētehi maunga wāhine tokorua, i karanga mai ki a ia, “Haere mai, haere mai ki a māua.” Ko ngēnei hoa o Taranaki he pae maunga, ko Pouakai, ko Patua, ka piri tonu rāua ki a ia engari ka mārō tāna titiro ki tana wahine me tana hoariri. Ahakoa i pūremu a Ruapehu e aroha tonu ana ki a Taranaki. Ko te kohu o te pane o Taranaki ka rere whakaterāwhiti, koirā tana tohu aroha ki a ia. Wehi ana a Tongariro kei riro anō tana wahine, ka pāoa ake tana riri (Reed, 1963:341).

2.5 Maungapōhatu Rāua Ko Kākaramaea

He kōrero tēneki mō Maungapōhatu rāua ko Kākaramaea. Ko Maungapōhatu te tāne ko Kākaramaea te wahine ā i noho tahi hoki rāua i te takiwā o Taupō. Ka uru te wairua haerēre o ngērā atu maunga ki a rāua engari totohe ana rāua me anga atu ki whea, me whai i tēwhea huarahi. Ko te hiahia o tētehi kia haere ki raro, ko tētehi ia i hiahia ki te haere ki runga. Ka mutu ka mea a Kākaramaea, “E noho koe ki konei, ka hari au i ā tāua tamariki i a au. Kia mutu te kai ka hahau mātou i tētehi kāinga kē mō mātou,”

Tohe ana tana hoa tāne me haere ki raro kua ki te tonga ki te wāhi i pīrangitia e tana wahine. Na, ka haria e ia ngā tamariki. Ka noho tonu a Kākaramaea engari kīhai i roa ka whai i muri i a rātou i te nui o te aroha ki ngāna tamariki (Reed, 1963:342).

I te kaha o te wairua haerēre ka rere whakamua ngā tamariki i tō rātou matua kia tae rawa ake ki te moana. Nō te whitinga mai o te rā i Te Urewera a Maungapōhatu, i anga ki te rāwhiti. Ka tau atu ia ki reira otirā, ko ngā tamariki rā kua marara haere noa atu. Kei te awa o Tauranga a Tapanaua, kei reira i tēnei rangi, he toka rarahi; i te takiwā o Whakatāne a Toka-a-houmea, he toka anō; kua tae a Hingarae rāua ko Tokatapu ki te ngutu awa o Whakatāne; ka tau a Te Maramara-o-maungapōhatu ki Ōhoro; ā ko Moutohorā i kau ki waho o te moana. I te mea i wehe tōmuri atu a Kākaramaea ka tae noa atu ki Waiōtapu i te tākiringa o te ata. Ka noho ki reira me te tangi anō ki ngāna tamariki kua riro (Reed, 1963:342).

He maha ngā rerenga o tēnei kōrero, ki tētehi he wahine a Maungapōhatu ā he tangata a Pūtauaki. Ka punarua a Pūtauaki, ko Whatu-ura rāua ko Pōhatu-roa ngā ingoa o ngāna wāhine e rua. Heoi, i wehea ia i a rāua. I mokemoke rawa ia, ka kite atu i a Maungapōhatu ka tangi i tāna waiata tangi ki te maunga e kore e taea e ia.

Ki tētehi atu kōrero he wāhanga a Whakaari rāua ko Moutohorā nō te pae maunga o Huiarau. Ka tauomaoma atu rāua ki te moana, i

hangangia ngā whāwhārua o ngā awa o Whakatāne me Tauranga. I tēnei haerenga a rāua ka tū rāua ki te tunu kai. Nā Whakaari te awaawa o Whakatāne i hanga, i tae tuatahi atu a ia, ka haere whewhera atu i te whenua, kauria atu ana te moana kia tae rawa ki te wāhi kei reira ia ināianeī.

Kātahi anō ka hukea te hāngi a Moutohorā, ka rongō i a Whakaari e ngangana ana ā mōhio tonu ia kua riro te whakataetae i a Whakaari. I tahuri ia ki te whai i muri i a ia ki te moana, ki waho atu. Koinei i rere ai te awa o Tauranga ki roto i te awa o Whakatāne (Reed, 1963:343).

2.6 Kakepuku Rāua Ko Kāwa

I ngā rā o nehe noa atu, kīhai i tū a Kakepuku i runga i te mānia o Waipā. I ahu mai i ngā whenua ki te tonga, ka haere mai ki te rapu i tōna pāpā, engari nō te taenga mai ki te awa o Waipā ka kite ia i a Kāwa, te tamāhine a Pirongia rāua ko Taupiri. Ka whakarerea tāna take i te kaha mīharo ki tēnei hiwi pūrotu, ka noho i tōna taha. Heoti, he whaiāipo anō ā Kāwa, ko Puke-tarata rāua ko Kārewa. Ka tohe rāua ki te pana atu i a ia, engari kīhai i roa ka rere a Puke-tarata. I āia haeretia ki tāwāhi rā anō o te repo rā (Reed, 1963:343).

Heoi anō ka ngangare rawa a Kārewa mō te puke i aroha nuitia e ia. I karanga atu rāua ko Kakepuku ki a Ruaimoko hei āwhina. Pūare ana ō rāua kaokao, ka pākākā i te rangitoto i rere mai. Ka tū te pakanga i te roanga o te pō, kura ana te whenua me te rangi i ngā mura i whāterotero mai i ō rāua keokeonga, wera ana te hau, i mātotoru te pungarehu. Tirohia te Whakaahua Tuawhā.

Ka mutu ka kaha ake a Kakepuku, i whakawhiua a Kārewa ki te hauāuru rā anō. I takahia ai ngā repo, ngā hiwi, ngā kūawaawa kia tae rawa ki te ākau engari ka taea tonutia ia e te riri o Kakepuku. Ko tēnei maunga kua hinga ka ruku, ka kauria e ia te moana kia tae ki waho ki tōna punanga whakamutunga. E tū tonu ana ia ki reira. I ngā

ngaru e pōruturutu ana i ngana waewae ka wawata ia ki te poho ātaahua o Kāwa ā, ka momori ki ngā rangi ki muri, ki te wā ko Puke-tarata anahe me tana ngoikore tōna hoa tauwhāinga. Ka kawea e te hauāuru he ao kapua nō te pane o Kārewa kia tau rā anō ki runga i a Kāwa, hei tohu whakamaumaharatanga kei te mahara tonu a Kārewa ki a ia. Kua tahuri kē a Kāwa i a Puke-tarata, ka toro atu ngōna ringaringa ki te maunga i whawhai kia riro a Kāwa hei wahine māna. Ki te tau te kohu i runga i te mānia i waenganui i a rāua, ka piki i ō rāua taha e kiia ana, “He pō tēnei mō te moenga o Kakepuku rāua ko Kāwa” (Reed, 1963:343-344).

2.7 Te Pūtakenga Mai O Te Pāoro.

Tērā tētehi tangata ko Rona te ingoa, ka moe i a Hine-aroaro-te-pari, ā ka whānau mai ngā rāua tamariki. I haere tēnei tangata ki te hī ika, nō tana hokinga mai ka kite iho i ngā takitaki (taiepa) e takoto kau ana i runga i te whenua. I pātaia e ia tōna hoa wahine, heoi ka utua, he āwhā. He āio te moana, heoti ka pono a Rona ki te kupu a tana hoa. Whakaarahia ake anō ngā takitaki ā haere ana ia ki te hī.

I tana hokinga mai takoto kau anō ngā takitaki ki raro ā whēnā tonu, whēnā tonu. Kātahi ka tūpato ia, i tētehi rangi i tonoa te wahine raka ki te hī ka noho ia ki te kāinga. I mea atu ngāna tamariki ki a ia i ana ngaromanga i te kāinga ka heke mai tētehi tangata i te rangi, nā tō rātou whaea ia i tono mai. Ka mea ia, “E Hoka, heke mai ki a au nei ka hākinakina tāua.”

Ka utua e Hoka, “Kāore, e kore au e heke he atuahae a Rona.”

Ka mea te wahine, “Kei te moana a Rona e hī ana, kei te moana e whati mai neki, e whati mai raka” (Beattie, J.P.S. v.27(3), 1918:161).

Ka heke iho a Hoka ā nō tāna wehenga atu ka turakina kinotia e ia ngā takitaki. I runga i tēnei mōhiotanga ka karanga atu a Rona ki a Hoka, i te tono i ako ai ia. Haea ake ngā raho ā, tunua ana hei kai mā te wahine.

Nō tāna kitenga i te wahine e hoki mai ana ka ngarea atu e Rona ngāna tamariki ki te tiki wai. Ka whoatu he kīaka ki a rātou ka mea, haere ki kō atu rā anō ki te tiki wai, ki te waiora. Ka titiro a Rona ki te wahine e kai ana i te kikokiko kātahi ka whai i muri i ngā tamariki. Ka matara atu kātahi ka karanga atu ki tāna wahine nō wai te kikokiko. Ka tino riri rawa atu te wahine raka ka whāia haeretia a Rona me ngā tamariki e ia (Beattie, J.P.S. v. 27(3), 1918:161).

Ka tae a Rona ki ngā tamariki engari i te tere whakatata mai te wahine, ka hunatia e ia ngaua tamariki i roto i te aroaro o tētehi pari. Kātahi ka rere atu me te kaha kimi i tētehi wāhi hei huna i a ia. Ahakoa pēwhea, pēwhea kīhai rawa i kitea i tēnei ao, nā ka huna ia i a ia anō i roto i te marama. E kitea tonutia ana i reira, koia me ngā tahā wai kei mua i a ia.

Ka whanga atu, ka whanga atu ngāna tamariki kia hoki mai ia, ka roa e whanga ana ā, whakawairuatia atu ana i te aroaro pari. Ki te karanga atu he tangata i mua i te aroaro pari, mā ngā wairua o ngā tamariki a Rona rāua ko Hine-aroaro-te-pari e whakahoki. Nō reira i kiia ai te pāorooro ko 'Ngā Tamariki a Hine-aroaro-te-pari' ara, ki te reo o Te Waipounamu, 'Kā Tamariki a Hine-aroaro-te-pari' (Beattie, J.P.S. v. 27(3), 1918:161).

2.8 Te Pounamu.

Ko Poutini te kaitiaki o te Pounamu. I te moana o Moana-kura ka tautohetohe a Poutini rāua ko Tutunui. I hiahia a Tutunui, te tohorā kia taunahatia te moana hei kāinga noho mō ngōna iwi, mō ngā ika me ngā mātaimai, engari ka tohe tonu a Poutini kia whakaaetia te Pounamu ki roto i Moana-kura. I te mea he ika anō, engari kāore a Tutunui i whakaae. Ka ngangare, ka pakanga, ka tono a Tutunui i a Hine-tūāhōanga me tōna iwi hei toa māna. Ka hinga a Poutini i a Hine-tūāhōanga. I haria mai e ia te Pounamu ki Aotearoa me te whai mai anō a Hine-tūāhōanga (Reed, 1963:354).

Ka ū ki uta ki Tuhua, ā i muri i tōna haerenga tawhiti mai he pai ki a ia te noho i reira hei kāinga mōna. Heoi, ka tūpono atu he hoariri anō i reira, ko Tuhua rāua ko Matā.

Kātahi ka rere anō te Pounamu ka rere ki Te Tairāwhiti engari, i reira a Whaiapu (he momo matā) rāua ko Tūāhōanga, kāore e kore he whanaunga ki a Hine-tūāhōanga. Akakoa ko whea tā rātou ūnga ki uta ka tohea e Tūāhōanga mā tae noa atu ki te hauāuru rā anō o Te Wāhi Pounamu. I Arahura ka tū te pakanga whakamutunga, ka whawhaitia e Tūāhōanga mā ā ka patua a Pungapunga (he momo pounamu) te hoa wahine o Poutini. Ka mau hereheretia ngētehi o ō rātou rangatira, engari i huna anō ngētehi i roto i tētehi wairere o te awa, ka huna i raro i te wai. He moa te kaitiaki o taua wairere, i patua e Ngāhue i tana taenga mai. Nāna i kite te pounamu ā, i whakahoki tētehi wāhanga me te kikokiko moa i patua e ia ki Hawaiki (Reed, 1963:354-355).

2.9 Tamatea-pōkai-whenua.

Ka whakarerea a Tamatea-pōkai-whenua (e ai ki ngētehi ko Tama-ki-te-rangi) e ngāna wāhine tokotoru, a Hine-raukawakawa, a Hine-rau-hariki rātou ko Te Kohi-wai i ngāna haerenga. Ka haere ia ki te kimi i a rātou i runga i tana waka a Tairea. Ka haerea te tairāwhiti o Te Waipounamu ā huri noa i Murihiku, tae atu ana ki Piopiotahi. I āta kimihia e ia a uta o te moana. I tīhaea katoatia ngōna pueru ā, i tupu ake he kiekie me ngētehi atu otaota kei ngā kokoru o taua wāhi raka. E mōhiotia nei ko Te Pōkeka-a-tama.

I Hūpōkeka ka kite ia i tētehi o ngana hoa wāhine, kua whakapounamutia. Ka tuohu iho ia ki a ia e takoto kau ana kātahi ka maringi mai ngōna roimata, i māturuturu iho ki roto i te pounamu ā, e kitea ana i roto i te pounamu e mōhiotia ana he tangiwai. I mahue te waka Tairea i a Tangiwai me ngāna tamariki i Piopiotahi, i mōhiotia ngērā ko ngā Matakirikiri, ā, i whakapounamutia tonutia atu te

wahine. Ko ngā tamariki ia ka rere ki uta, i noho ki te tuawhenua (Reed, 1963:357).

Mahuetia iho tana wahine pounamu i uta, kātahi ia ka haere tonu atu ka tae ki Arahura. I konei ka rongō i te reo tangata, ka whai haere ia i te awa kia tae atu ia ki tētahi wāhi i reira he maha ngā kowhatu i te wai, me te reo tangata anō. Kīhai i mōhiotia ko ngāna wāhine ngēnei, kāore hoki i mōhio i tūpoki tō rāua waka ā ko te papa pounamu i roto i te awa ko te waka me ngāna wāhine tonu i whakapounamutia atu. Ko te ingoa o te waka ko Kai-kanohi.

I whakarerea iho e Tamatea tana waka. Ka whīkoi haere ki te tuawhenua me tāna pononga a Tumuaki, i ahu ki ngā maunga o Kaniere. Ka tū ki te tunu i ngētehi manu heoi, ka wera i te ahi ngā rimurimu o Tumuaki, horo tonu te tapoko ki te waha hei whakangāwari i te mamae. Ka tānoanoatia te kai, ā i whakamaungatia tonutia atu a ia, e mau tonu ana ki tōna ingoa. Nā te hara i kore rawa ai i kitea e Tamatea ngāna wāhine. Tērā ngētehi waitohu i ngā pounamu e kiia nei he tūtāe-kōka (kōkako), ko ngā manu i tunua e Tumuaki (Reed, 1963:357–358).

2.10 Ko Māui Rāua Ko Mahuika.

Ka hiia e Māui tēnei whenua ki runga. Kātahi te māia raka ka whakaaro ki te tinei i te ahi a tōna tupuna a Mahuika. Ka pō, ka tineia, ka toutoua ngā ahi o te kāinga. Ka hī te ata ka kitea kāore he ahi. Kātahi a Māui ka mea atu, “Ka haere au ki te tiki ahi nē? Kei whea koia te huarahi?”

Ka mea atu te hunga whenua, “Haere tonu atu i te ara nui naka ka tae koe ki tōu tupuna.”

Te taenga atu ka mōhiotia e Mahuika ko tana mokopuna a Māui inā rā te whakautu a Māui ki tāna pātai, “Nō te hau koe e pū mai nei ki taku kiri?”

Ka utua, “Ae,” ā ka kii atu, “He tiki ahi mai tāku”

Kōwhakina mai ana te ahi i te toi iti o ngā matikara e Mahuika hei ahi.

Kātahi rā ka haere tata atu, ki tua atu, tineia iho te ahi, mate rawa. Ka hoki atu anō, “E! kua weto te ahi nei, homai hoki.”

Kei te kōwhaki i ngōna maikuku. Ka haere atu ki tua atu, kua tineia anō, mate iho. Ka hoki atu anō, “E kui, homai hoki he ahi māku kua pirau hoki tēnei.”

Ā, whēnā tonu, whēnā tonu tae noa ki te whakamutunga o ngōna maikuku. Kātahi ka mōhio taua ruahine nei ana, he tinihanga tā tēnei tangata. Kotahi i toe ko te koromātua, ka whiua atu ki te whenua. Ehara ka oma a Māui kei muri tonu i tōna tuarā e whai atu ana ko te ahi, mura katoa te whenua. Nā rere ana he kāhu. Kātahi ka peke a Māui ki roto i te wai kua wera tonu hoki. Ka whano rawa ka mate te māia rā. Ka karanga ki ngōna tūpuna, ki a Tāwhirimātea rāua ko Whatitiri-mātakataka kia homai he wai ki a ia. Ka puta te Apu-hau, te Apu-matangi, a Tāwhirimātea, a Ua-nui, a Ua-roa, ehara kua weto taua ahi.

Nā ka mate te ahi a Mahuika i konei; ko te oranga o tana ahi i whiua e ia ki te kaikōmako, ki te pukatea, ki te poporokaiwhiria, ki te māhoe, ki te taraire me ngētehi atu. Nā reira anō i waiho ai ngēnei rākau e te tangata Māori hei kauati (Kerei, 1971:17–19).

2.11 Te Ahi (Ngāti Awa).

Ko te ōroko timatanga mai o te ahi o tēnei ao i a Rā e noho tahi ana i runga me tōna matua a Ranginui. E rua ngā wāhine a Te Rā, ko Hine-raumati rāua ko Hine-takurua. Nā, ka tonoa e ia a Auahi-tū-roa (Ūpoko-roa) ki te kawē mai he ahi ki tēnei ao, koia ko te ūpoko-roa e whakatangatatia nā i roto i ngā kupu whakataukii i te timatanga o te wāhanga o tēnei tuhinga e pā ana ki te ahi. I heke mai ia ki raro nei ki a Papatūānuku, ā ka moea e ia a Mahuika. Ko ngā rāua tamariki ngā matimati o te ringaringa tangata.

Mahuika = Auahi-tū-roa

1. Takonui
2. Takoroa
3. Māpere
4. Mānawa
5. Toiti (Best, 1982:244-245).

He rerekē anō ngā ingoa o ngēnei tamariki ki tēnā rohe, ki tēnā rohe, te take, he rerekē anō hoki ngā ingoa o ngā matikara. Hei tauira, kōnui, kōroa, māpere, mānawa, kōiti. E kiia nei ko ngā Tokorima a Māui.

2.12 Te Ahi Tupua (Te Arawa).

I heke mai a Te Arawa i a Te Pūpū rāua ko Te Hoata. I karanga atu te tohunga rā a Ngātoroirangi ki a rāua i tōna mate i te kaha mātao i runga o Tongariro. I kawe mai ngēnei atua e rua i te ahi tupua i Hawaiki rā anō. Nō te taenga mai o ngā tuāhine o Ngātoro, a Kuiwai rāua ko Haungaroa i Hawaiki i kite rāua i a Te Pūpū rāua ko Te Hoata e wera ana i waho i te moana. Te taenga rawatanga mai ki te tuawhenua ka kitea ki ngā tapuwae o tō rāua tungāne i tētehi toka. Nā te whai haere i ngā ngāwhā me ngā puia i waihotia ai e ngā atua ka rokohanga atu a Ngātoro (Reed, 1963:242).

2.13 Ngātoroirangi Me Ōna Tuāhine.

I te taenga atu o Ngātoro ki Taupō i te tūpuhi, he pōuri hoki te rangi, inamata ka mao ka mārama. Ehara, tū mai a Tongariro. Ka kaha te pīrangi o Ngātoro ki te kake i taua maunga raka, ki tōna tihi rā anō. Ka piki haere ake rāua ko tāna rōpā ā, karawhiua ana e te hau, e te ua me te hukarere anō, engari ka tohe tonu rāua kia tae rawa atu ki te taumata tiketike. Ngau rawa te kōpeke ā, ka whano rāua, ka whakahemohemo.

Kātahi ka karanga atu a Ngātoro ki ngōna tuāhine ki te tuku ahi mai. I Hawaiki tonu ngā tuāhine, ka rongohia i tāna karanga ka rere tika

tonu mai. Ka okioki rāua, ka tahu ahi i Whakaari, he motu puia tērā ināianeī. Kātahi ka anga atu ki Tongariro, i haere mā raro i te whenua. Ka marere he korakora i tō rāua ahi i Waiōtapu, i Ōhākī, i Rotokawa, i Tapuaeharuru me Tokaanu hoki. Nō reira ngā waiariki, ngā ngāwhā paruparu, ngā puia hū e kitea ana ināianeī (Orbell, 1985:118).

I whakamahana te ahi a ngā tuāhine i a Ngātoro heoi, i tae tōmuri mai mō tana pononga, mō Ngāuruhoe; ko te rua o Tongariro tōna tomo, kei te taumata tonu tōna ingoa. Kātahi ka tango a Ngātoro i te ahi ā, rukea atu ana ki te rua, kei reira tonu e kā ana. Ka hoki anō ngōna tuāhine ki te moana, i haere anō i raro i te whenua engari i haere mā te ara o Waimahana, o Whakarewarewa, o Ōhinemutu me Tikitere. Ki ngētehi e ora tonu ana ngā ara ahi tupua i raro i te whenua (Orbell, 1985:118–121).

Āpitihanga 3.

3.1 Ko Kapu Rāua Ko Tūhourangi.

Nō Ngāti Maniapoto a Kapu, nō Te Arawa a Tūhourangi. Ka haere teretere mai a Tūhourangi kia kite i a Kapu. Ko tā te rangatira mahi tēnei o nehe. I haere mai nei te ope a Tūhourangi, he takiwā kai kore, he hōtoke hoki e haere ake ana ki te raumati, ko te takiwā o te waru. Kāore i tuku karere mai a Tūhourangi. Kīhai a Kapu i mōhio tēnei te haere mai nei a Tūhourangi. Kāore anō kia amio noa he kai mā te teretere. Tae mai te ope, whakamā noa a Kapu. Heoi, ka mea atu a Kapu ki a Tūhourangi, “Hei te ngahuru ka haere ake. Kia āta tatari mai i a au (White, 1888:53–54).

Ka whakaaro puku a Kapu me whērā anō tana haere i tā Tūhourangi kia ea ai tana mate. Nā, ao kau ake anō te rā o te pō i tae atu ai a Tūhourangi ki tana pā, ehara kua puta a Kapu. Ka mate rātou i te whakamā, i te kai kore o te kāinga.

He kāinga huahua tō Kapu. Ka ui atu a Tūhourangi, “E hoa he aha te kai pai? Ki taku whakaaro he huahua te kai pai.”

Kātahi ka mea atu a Kapu, “Ūaatu, he wai te kai pai.”

Ka totohe ngā tāngata nei kātahi ka mea atu a Kapu, “Kei āwhea koe ka haere ake?”

Ka mea atu a Tūhourangi, “Kei ngaku rā.”

Ka mea a Kapu, “Hei te waru kia mahana ai te tangata i te rā.”

Kāore, he mea nā Kapu, ko te takiwā tērā e matewai ai te tangata i te ngaunga a te rā, e mimiti ai hoki ngā mangamanga o ngā awaawa o te tuawhenua. Whakaae ana a Tūhourangi.

Hei te waru i whakaritengia ai e Kapu, ka tae mai a Tūhourangi ka mahora te kai o te hākari a Kapu māna. Ka tukua te kai nei, te huahua, te tuna, te mātaitai o te moana. Ka kai nei rā taua māia nei, anō ka mākona tangetange, kātahi ka matewai ia. Ka mea atu a Tūhourangi ki ngana hoa, “Tikina he wai ki a au” (White, 1888:54-57).

Kātahi ka haere te hui rā ki te kimi wai mō rātou. Whoatu rawa ki ngā mangamanga o ngā awaawa kua mimiti noa atu te wai o ngērā.

Ka mate te tangata rā i te matewai ka kaha hoki te ngau o te matewai, ka aue. Ka whakarongo atu a Kapu kua aue te tangata rā ā, ka kii atu ki a ia, i kiia atu rā he wai te kai pai, ā e kii mai ana koe he huahua te kai pai. Kātahi ka whoatu he wai ki a Tūhourangi ka hoki mai ki a ia tōna waiaora ā ka tino mōhio ia he tino kai nui anō te wai. Ka noho nei rātou me te kōrero ki ā rātou tikanga. Kua mōhio a Tūhourangi nōna te hē kia haere kau mai ia i te wā kai kore ā, he wai te kai tino nui o ngā kai katoa (White, 1888:57).

3.2 Ngā Awa Taukumekume.

Nō te wehenga atu o Waikato ki te haere ki te moana, ki tōna tupuna ka wehe tahi a Whangaehu engari, i anga ki raro a Waikato, ko Whangaehu ia ka anga ki runga. Ko Wainui te moana, ka rite tonu a Whangaehu ki tōna tupuna, inā he kawae te wai, he mātaitai ngōna wai. Ka tohe ia kia haere tahi a Waikato i a ia ki te tonga engari i pīrangi a Waikato ki te haere i tōna ake ara, mā Taupō-moana ki raro

atu ana.

Nō reira ka mahuetia a Whangehu i ngā whenua ki te tonga. Tae ana a Waikato ki Tauhara ka tonoa atu ngāna tūtei ki te titiro i te whenua. Ko Tore-patutahi te tuatahi o ngāna tūtei. Koia me ngā mea i tonoa atu i muri i a ia ko ngā kautawa o te awa matua (Reed, 1963:347).

Otirā, kua wehe a Rangitāiki i Kaimanawa, ka rahi ake i te huihuinga o ngā wai mātaimai o Waimangeo ki ngōna. Tukua ana ngā karere a Rangitāiki ka whakatumatuma atu ia ki a Waikato me te hīrere o ngōna wai e tere rērere ana ki a Wainui. Pāohoo ana ngā hiwi i te katakata a ngā wai o Rangitāiki tae noa atu ki te mānia, ka whānui ngōna wai ka tūtaki ki tōna tupuna i Te Awa-a-te-atua.

Ahako he awa nui a Waikato i tae noa atu ki Paeroa, he matara rawa i te moana, i te rongonga o ngā wai o Rangitāiki e huihui ana ki ngā wai o Wainui. Ka pōuri a Waikato ka tahuri whakatehauāuru atu kia kore ai e rangona ngā kupu taunu a tana hoa taukumekume (Reed, 1963:347).

3.3 Te Awa I Tahuti.

I namata ... i ngā maunga tiketike o Tūwharetoa tērā tētehi tama, ko Tongariro te ingoa, me tētehi kōtiro, ko Taupiri. He huānga rāua, ka tupu tahi ake rāua.

Nō tō rāua kaumātuatanga ka moe a Taupiri i tētehi tangata nō tawhiti, ko Pirongia te ingoa. Ka mahue i a ia tōna ūkaipō, engari i mea atu ia ki a Tongariro kia tukua mai he hauhunga ki tōna kāinga hou hei tohu maumahara ki te wā kāinga, ki ngā maunga i tūturu aroha atu ia.

Pahemo atu tēnā tau, pahemo atu tēnā tau ka koa a Taupiri i tōna kāinga hou. Heoti, taka mai ki tētehi rangi ka pāngia rawatia ia e te mate. Ka rongoātia e ngā tohunga engari kīhai i ora ake. “Me pēwhea rā?,” ka pātai atu tana hoa tāne.

“Ka nui taku hiahia ki ngā wai mātao o tōku kāinga. Tonoa atu koa tā tāua pononga ki a Tongariro ki te tiki wai mōku i te puna tapu.” Ka mea a Taupiri.

Ka whakatika tonu atu te pononga ka whai i ngā tohutohu a tōna rangatira me haere ki te tonga o te rā whiti. Ka kohikohia e ia ngētehi tahā ā, ka wehe atu me tana kurī mā e haere tahi ana. Tokomaha ngā tāngata i tūtaki ia ki te huarahi heoi, kotahi anō te kōrero, ‘Haere ki te tonga o te rā whiti. Ana kitea a Tongariro e koe ka mōhio koe koia inā, he tāroa, he rangatira, he mā hoki ngōna makawe.’

Ka haere te pononga, ā nāwai rā ka tae ki tētehi kāinga. Ka kitea a Tongariro me ngōna uru mā. Ka mihi rāua ki a rāua, “Tēnā koe e tama.”

“Tēnā koe e koro.”

Ka ui atu a Tongariro, “He aha i ahu whēnei mai ai koe?”

Ka utua, “I haere mai au i a Taupiri.”

Ka ora te kanohi o Tongariro, “Ā! E pēwhea ana tōku tuahine raka?”

“Kāore e pai e koro, e māuiui ana i te toimaha. He tiki wai tāku i ngā waiora o te puna tapu.”

“Kia pai e tama, hei āpōpō tāua ka haere, me kai koe me moe.”

Mutu ana te kai ka moe te pononga rā i te kaha ngēngē o tana haere. I te atapō tonu ka maranga rāua ka haere ake ki tētehi toka, ka karakia a Tongariro ka pā atu tāna tokotoko ki te toka.

Rerē, pipī mai ana he wai, ka karakia anō a Tongariro ka kaha ake te rere o te wai kātahi ka pupū mai i taua toka. I whakakīia ngā kīaka ki te wai ā, mea atu ana a Tongariro, “Ka tonoa e au te wai kia whai i muri i a koe kia kaua anō e matewai a Taupiri.”

Ka hoki te pononga me te whai atu a te wai, ka tae ki tētehi whāwhārua, he rua tino nui. I whakakīia e te wai ā, ka haere ki Aratiatia atu ana. I te rāwhiti ka karanga mai ngā kaitiaki o Te Arawa, “Haere mai, haere mai, haere mai.”

I te mea he tamaiti tonu te awa, ka tahuri whērā atu. Heoi, ka rere whakamua te kurī ka keri awaawa hei whāinga mā te awa kia

tika anō te anga o te awa. Ka whai haere te awa i te kurī ka tae ki Hinuera. Engari i papaki ngā tai o Tīkapa-moana i Hauraki me Tauranga-nui-a-Tia. Ka puta te hiahia o te awa kia tae atu ki te moana. Ka anga atu ki Kaimai, ki Tauranga heoti, kīhai i kitea he ara māna i ngā puke, nā ka huri atu ki Hauraki ka rere ki te moana.

I taea koa te pēwhea? Ka haere tonu te pononga ki te hari i ngā tahā ki a Taupiri. Ka inumia e ia te wai kātahi ka ora ake. Tahī rā ka kōrero te pononga ki a ia mō te awa ā, mōhio tonu ia me aha. Ka karakia, pāoho ana tōna reo ki te rangi. Ka karakia tahi a Tongariro. Kātahi ka haruru te whenua, kua oho a Ruaimoko, heke iho te whenua, tū ana he maunga. Mutu ana te ngarue kua hurihia katoatia te mata o te whenua.

Ka pōuri te awa tamaiti kua huri kē atu tōna rere i Hauraki, ka kōpikopiko haere atu kāore e mōhio ana ko whea ia e haere ana. Kātahi ka pōwhiriwhiri mai ngā tai ngunguru o te hauāuru, “Haere mai, haere mai, haere mai.” Ka koa anō te awa, tōna taenga atu ki a Taupiri ka whānui ngōna wai, ka pūhoi te rere kia kaukau te tuahine o Tongariro i ngōna waewae ā, rere horo atu ana ki te moana.

Kua mihia e ia ngā kupu tono a Tongariro, taea noatia tēnei rā koia e kawea ana i ngā wai whakaora ki a Taupiri, ki ngōna iwi me ngā whenua o Tainui. Koia i tapā ko Waikato (Mataira, 1983:1–31).

3.4 Ōmāpere.

Tērā tētehi rangatira nō tētehi o ngā kāinga o Ōmāpere, ka matewai i tētehi rangi, engari, i te ngaro ngāna wāhine me ngāna taurereka. I te kaha nui o tōna matewai ka whakatau kāhore ia e tatari kia hoki mai rā anō rātou, me whakatika. Engari ka whakamā kei kitea a ia e utu wai ana i te awa me te mea nei he ware. Nā, ka tango ia i tāna kō, ā nunumi atu ki te ngahere kia kore ai e kitea e te tangata. Ka timata ki te kerī rua, ka tūmanako e kitea ai he wai (Reed, 1963:349–350).

Taro kau iho e keri ana ka ngunguru te oneone. Ka tūpeke whakamuri te rangatira rā, ka ohorere, whāterotero ana te mura i te rua. Mura ana ngā rākau e tū tata ana ā, i horo whakapau te kāinga tata. Ko ngā iwi o ngā kāinga e rima o taua takiwā ka whati ki ngā hiwi. Ka ngiha ngā mura ā, nāwai rā ka paratī te wai i te rua, ka māhorahora te whenua. Kīhai i roa ka ngaro ngā kāinga me ngā rākau i te wai.

I te wā i a *Richard Taylor* he maha tonu ngā rākau e tū ana i te roto i hora rā, e takoto ana hoki i raro i te wai o Ōmāpere (Reed, 1963:350).

Āpitihanga 4.

4.1 Te Marama.

I neherā rā anō, i mua i te aukatinga o te ara ki Rarohēnga ki te ira tangata, tērā ngētehi wāhine tokorua kii tonu i te wairua nanakia, i mahara rāua he aha rā te mahi i raro. Nā, whakakiia ana ngā kete ki te kao kātahi ka haere i te haerenga tawhiti ki Te Reinga. Ka heke i ngā pakiaka o te pōhutukawa ki raro i te rimurimu kia tae ki tētehi ana i heke atu ai ki raro i te whenua. I whāwhā haere rāua i roto i te pōuri kātahi ka kitea he hinātore i matara noa atu. Ka whakatata rāua ka rahi ake te māramatanga ka kitea he ahi me ngētehi koroheke wairua tokotoru e noho koromeke ana i te taha (Reed, 1961:187).

“He ahi tupua,” ka mea tētehi o ngā wāhine. “Me ka riro i a tāua tētehi motumotu ka mahana ō tātou kāinga ake, ake nei, engari e kore au e whakatata atu.”

Ka māia tērā atu, ka whakatika tonu atu ki ngā kaumātua i mātakitaki kau ake ki a ia, ka mīharo. I tō rātou ohoreretanga ka whakataka te wahine raka i tāna kete i mua tonu i ō rātou aroaro, tahi raka ka tango ake i tētehi motumotu o te ahi.

Ka oma tahi atu ngā wāhine ki Te Reinga me te whai atu a ngā koroheke i muri tata i a rāua. I hua rāua kua ora rāua engari, kei tō

rāua pueatanga ake ka mau tētehi o ngaua wairua ki te rekereke o te wahine i a ia te motumotu. Ā rukea noatia taua motumotu, kukume ana te wahine i tana waewae ki runga.

I tōna wehi nui ka kaha rawa te ringa o te wahine. Ka rere noa ake te motumotu ki runga rā anō i te rangi kātahi ka mau ki te kākahu o Ranginui. Kei reira tonu e kā mai ana e mōhiotia nei e tātou ko te marama (Reed, 1961:187–188).

4.2 Rona.

I tētehi rangi i mea te hoa tāne o Rona ki a ia, “He pai tēnei pō mō te hī ika. Ka hari au i ngāku tama ki te moutere i waho i te moana, he tini ngā ika i reira. Hei te pō āpōpō mātou ka hoki mai ai. Tunua mai koa he kai mō tā mātou hokinga mai.”

Ao ake te rā ka whakarite a Rona i te hāngi, ka whanga atu kia hoki mai tāna whānau. Nō te ahiahitanga o te rā ka tahuna te ahi. Ka tino pai ngāna whakaritenga, ka wera ngā kowhatu i te kākauritanga o te rā, ka rongo ia i a rātou e waiata haere mai ana. I te maka ia i ngā kai ki roto i te umu kātahi ka kitea kua pau te wai o ngā kiaka. He wai te mea i hiahiatia e ia kia tāuwhiuwhitia ki runga i ngā kowhatu (Reed, 1963:413).

Ka whakatata mai te reo o tana whānau, ā mōhio pū ia ki te kore e maoa te kai ka riria ia i te mea e mate ana rātou i te hemokai. He āhua matara te puna wai i te kāinga, nā, ka kapo atu ia i ngētehi tahā, ā rere ana i te ara. Kāore anō kia tatū ki raro ka pōuri te pō, heoi e tiaho iho ana te marama. Tahi rā ka aokapua te marama, kua pōuri, ka tutuki te waewae o Rona ki te pakiaka o tētehi rākau.

I te nui o te mamae ka kanga ake ia ki te marama, “Pokokōhua.”

Ka rongo te marama ā heke iho ana i te rangi ki te kāwhaki i a Rona. Engari ka mau a Rona ki tētehi rākau, he ngāio. Mau tonu, mau tonu, heoti ka hutia ake te rākau, ā tangohia ake te wahine rā ki runga i te marama. E kitea tonutia ana i tēnei rangi, koia ko ngāna tahā me te

rākau ngāio i purutia e ia.

Ka pōuri tahi te tāne me ngā tamariki i te hokinga mai ki te kāinga. Kā tonu ana te ahi, takoto kau ana ngā kai i rahakī o te umu, heoi ngaro noa a Rona. Nō te tirohanga ake ki te pō kātahi anō ka kitea a Rona, ā mōhio tonu rātou kua riri ngā atua ki te wahine a taua tāne ki te whaerēre ngākau riri o ngaua tamariki (Reed, 1963:413–414). Nō reira tēnei whakataukī 'Kia maumahara ki te hē o Rona.'

4.3 Te Patunga O Te Rā.

Kāore anō i roa kau ake te uranga ake o te rā kua pō, kua torengi ki te pae, ia rā, ia rā whēnā tonu. Kātahi a Māui ka karanga atu ki ngōna tuākana, “Tēnā tātou ka here i te rā nei kia āta haere ai, kia roa ai te mahinga a te tangata i tētehi orange mōna.”

Ka mea mai ngōna hoa, “E kore rā e tata atu te tangata i te nui o tōna wera, i te kaha hoki o tōna mahana.”

Ka mea a Māui, “Ka taea hoki e au tēnei.”

Kātahi rātou ka whiri taura. Kātahi ia ka tango i tana patu. Ka haere rātou i te pō, awatea rawa ake, noho ana i te tahora; pō iho ka haere anō, nāwai i tawhiti, i tawhiti, ka tae ki te taha tonu o tōna putanga ake.

Ana, kei te hanga taiepa oneone, kei te hanga i ngā koro o te rore; ko ngā tuākana ki tētehi taha, koia ki tētehi taha o te putanga ake o te rā. Ka mea taua māia raka ki ōna hoa, “Kaua e whakaohotia noatia, engari kia ngaro rawa te ūpoko ki roto ki te koromāhanga nei me ngōna peke.”

Te putanga ake o taua tawhiti nei, anō he ahi e toro ana ki te whenua; haere ake ana ka ngaro te ūpoko, ko ngā peke ka ngaro; kātahi ka kumea ngā taura. Ka peke taua tawhiti nei, a Māui-tikitiki-o-Taranga, me tana patu; ehara, aue rawa ake tērā, ā roa rawa, kātahi ka tukua, ā haere tautau ana, ka āta haere taua māia nei a Tama-nui-te-rā (Kerei, 1971:13–14).

4.4 Ngā Tautohetohe A Te Rā Rāua Ko Te Marama.

Ko ngā tamariki a Tongatonga ko Te Rā rāua ko Te Marama, ko Te Rā te mātaamua. He rite tonu te tautohetohe a ngēnei tokorua. Ka mea atu a Te Rā ki a Te Marama, “Tāua ka haere i te ao”

Engari tohe ana a Te Marama me haere i te pō. Kore rawa rāua e whakaae; kore e whakaae tētehi kia haere i te pō, kore e whakaae tētehi kia haere i te rā. Nāwai rā ka riri rāua, ka mea atu a Te Marama ki a Te Rā, “Haere koe i te ao, he whakamaroke kākahu tāu.”

Ka utua e Te Rā, “Haere koe i te pō, he wehi i te hāngi tāu.”

Ka haere tēnā i tāna ara, ka haere tēnā i tāna (Best, 1955:18–19).

4.5 Uenuku.

I te haere a Uenuku i roto i te ngahere i te taha o tētehi roto. Tāiria ana te roto e te kohu engari kei te tū atu te kohu me te mea nei he rākau. Ka mīharo ia, tū ana i waho tonu o te ngahere, ka kitea e ia tokorua ngā taitamawāhine e kaukau tahi ana i roto i te roto. Ko ngēnei wāhine, ko Hine-pūkohurangi rāua ko tana teina a Hinewai. I heke mai rāua i te rangi kia kaukau i roto i ngā wai mātao o te roto.

I a ia e mātakitaki ana ka kawea atu ia ki a rāua, ānō nei e kukume ana tētehi mea i a ia. Ka titiro mai rāua ki a ia e mīharotia ana. Ka mea atu a Uenuku ki a Hine-pūkohurangi, “Ko Uenuku au, ko wai tōu ingoa?”

“Ko Hine-pūkohurangi ahau, te tamāhine a Ranginui.”

Ka toro atu a Uenuku i ngōna ringa me te kii, “Noho mai i ahau i roto i te ao marama. Kāore anō au kia kite i tētehi wahine e whēnā ana tōna ātaahua. He kaha au ka tiaki au i a koe.”

“E kore e whakarerea e au tōku kāinga,” ka utua e Hine-pūkohurangi. “E tatari ana taku tuahine i a au kia hoki ake.”

“Haere mai ki ahau e te kōtiro o te kohu,” ka tono atu anō a Uenuku.

“Ka mea te kōtiro, “Nō te rangi ahau, ka taea te pō engari me hoki

anō au ki runga i te tākiritanga o te ata.”

Ka tohe tonu a Uenuku, “Ka hiahia tonu au ki a koe ahakoa ka mokemoke au i ngā rangi, haere mai kia noho tahi tāua.”

Ka mingomingo a Hine-pūkohurangi, ka tapoko huna atu rāua ki roto i te whare. I te ata pūao i mua i te whitinga mai o te rā ka tutaki a Hine-pūkohurangi ki tana teina. Ka hono rāua me te mea nei he kapua, kātahi ka maiangi ake.

Ia ata, ia ata ka wehe atu a Hine-pūkohurangi i tana tāne, kei ngā pō ka hoki anō ki a ia, i te torengitanga o te rā. Tō ana ngā rā o te raumati ka eketia a Uenuku e te kōrero a ngā wāhine o te pā. “E mea ana koe he wahine tāu, kei whea tō wahine, ka kata rātou, “Kīanō kia kitea?”

“Whakaaturia mai ki a mātou kātahi anō mātou ka whakapono he ātaahua.”

He poto noa iho ngā pō engari he roa rawa ngā rā, ka mokemoke a Uenuku ka mate i te kore rongo i tana katakata, i tōna reo. Tae noa ki tētehi rangi ka mate nui ia i te ngaromanga o tana wahine. Ka purupurua e ia te matapihi me ngā pūareare o te whare kia kore ai e puta mai te haeata o te awatea ki roto i te whare, kia pōuri tonu.

Ka tau mai a Hine-pūkohurangi i taua pō. Ka pahemo ake te pō tae noa ki te haeatatanga mai o te ata ka karanga atu a Hinewai ki tana tuahine.

“Haere mai e Hine me wehe ake tāua.”

“Taihoa ake” ka utua e Hine-pūkohurangi, e whāwhā haere ana kia kite i tana kākahu.

“E aha ana koe?” Ka ui atu a Uenuku.

“Me haere au.”

“Tirohia rā, kāore anō kia mārama noa” ka utua e ia.

“Engari e tata ana te ata inā te karanga mai a taku tuahine.”

“E pōhēhē ana a Hinewai, kua kite atu pea i te māramatanga o te marama me ngā whetū. E moe!”

Ka takoto anō a Hine-pūkohurangi ki raro engari ka mahara ia kāore

anō kia hē a Hinewai.

Karanga tonu atu a Hinewai me ngā manu kō o te ata, whakahē ana tonu a Uenuku. Taro kau ake anō ka rongo te tāne me te wahine i te reo e matara haere ana, ko tōna wehenga atu.

“Kāore e tika ana” ka mea a Hine-pūkohurangi, ka ohorere.

“Whakarongo ki ngā manu e kōrihi mai ana.”

Ka rere tika tonu atu ia ki te whatitoka me te wareware ōna ki tōna kahu, rerē i haea mai ngā tara o te rā ki roto i te whare. Tū kau ana ia, hamumu ana ngā waha o te iwi i waho, he wahine pūrotu koa, ka pūhaehae rātou. Te putanga mai o Uenuku kotahi tūpekenga āna ka eke a Hine-pūkohurangi ki te tāhūhū o te whare.

Ka waiata, he waiata tangi, ka puta te mamae me te aroha ki tana hoa tāne. Kātahi ka heke mai tētehi kapua i te rangi ka hunatia ia, ka kāwhakina, ka maiangi ake.

Ka pōuri rawa atu a Uenuku. Ia pō, ia pō ka tatari ia kia hoki mai anō a Hine-pūkohurangi engari kīhai rawa i hoki mai. Ka taka ki tētehi rangi i wehe atu a Uenuku ki te kimi i tōna wahine. He maha ngā whenua i haerea e ia, heoti, kāore i mōhiotia i ahatia te wahine raka.

Ka kimi tonu, ka kimi tonu, pahure ake ngā tau. Kua kaumātuatia, kua piko, kua ngahoro ngā niho o Uenuku, ka mate ia ki whenua kē, i te mokemoke, i te ngākau pōuri. Kua utua e ia tōna whakaaro kore me tōna whakahīhī, nā reira i aroha atu ngā atua, ka hāpainga tōna tinana ki runga ka uenukutia. Kātahi ka whakatūria i te rangi kia kitea ai e te katoa.

Ka maiangi tonu a Hine-pūkohurangi i te whitinga mai o te rā, ā uwhia ana e Uenuku tōna hoa wahine ki te kahu-kura (Reed, 1961:75-79).

Āpitianga 5.

5.1 Te Pakanga Manu.

Ko Kawau o te takutai ka tūtaki ki a Kawau o ngā awa. Ka tono ia i a Kawau kia haere mai ki tōna kāinga ki te kai. Te taenga atu ki te takutai ka ruku taua kawau ki raro i te wai, mau ana i a ia tētehi ika ā whoatu ana ki tana huānga. Ka horomia e Kawau o ngā awa, haehaea tōna kakī i ngā tara o taua ngohi.

“E hoa, kāhore e pai ngāu kai” ka mea atu ia.

“Kei taku kāinga he pai ake te kai. Kei ngā awa, kei ngā parenga, he maha ngā tuna, he roa, he māeneene, he hāwareware. He tino rerekē i ngāu ika, he reka ki te korokoro. Haere mai i ahau māku koe e whakaatu atu” (Reed, 1963:376).

Ka rere tahi ngā manu neki ki te kāinga o Kawau o ngā awa. Ka ruku iho tēnei kawau, tōna pueatanga ake kua mau tētehi tuna, whoatu ana ki tana hoa. Ka kai te hoa, ka tino reka ki a ia ka mea, “Koinei te kai i tino hiahia nuitia e au. E tono ana au i a koe kia homai tētehi wāhanga o tōu nā rohe ki a au hei taunga ika māku. Ā ko tāku ki a koe he wāhanga no tōku kāinga i te takutai.”

Kātahi ka ohorere a Kawau o ngā awa ka kite i te kūwaretanga o te hari mai o tana hoa ki tōna kāinga.

Tere tonu tanawahakahokia atu, “Kāhore, e kore e whoatu e au, kāore au e pīrangi ki tōu kāinga ki ngā ngohi rānei o reira. Me kua okioki koe e horo tō hoki ki tōu kāinga, ka noho au ki tōku. Kei te takutai tōu kāinga engari kei konei tōku.”

Ka utua e Kawau o te takutai i tōna rerenga ake i te wai, “E haere ana au engari ka hoki mai anō. Kia mataara, ko taku hokinga mai he hokinga tauā, ka riro tōu kāinga.”

Nō te rongonga o ngā manu i te moana e noho ana i te kupu a Kawau o te takutai mō ngā tuna reka o ngā awa, o ngā roto, i ngāwari ai te hopu ka tutū te tauā nui tonu, ka rere ki uta. Kua rite a Kawau o ngā awa, ahakoa te tini noa iho o ngā manu moana he maha anō ngā

hoa o Kawau, i huihui katoa ki a ia ki te whakamaru i ō rātou wāhi kai. I waenga i a rātou ko Kūkū, ko Kākā, ko Tūī, ko Kōkako, ko Ruru, ko Tīwaiwaka, ko Pītoitoi, ko Koekoeā, ko Pīpīwharaua, ko Parera, ko Tīeke me ngētehi katoa.

Mōhio tonu rātou ka kino te pakanga, engari i ngākau nui tonu i te mea he ngangare kia mau tonu ō rātou whenua. Nā Pītoitoi rātou i whakahuihui mai, “Pī-toi-toi-toi.”

Ka pā tāna karanga, ā i rārangi mai te tauā (Reed, 1963:376–377).

Ko Kawau kei mua i a rātou, “Ko wai hei tūtei?”

Ka rere whakamua a Koekoeā, “Ko au, whakarongo ki tāku karanga. Kia rongo koe ka mōhio koe kua kitea e au ngā manu a Hurumanu.”

Ka rere ake ia ā nunumi atu, taro kau iho, ka kite ia i te pōkai manu moana nui rawa atu, ko Karoro te kaihautū.

“Ko-o-o-o-e!” ko te karanga a Koekoeā, ka utua e te hoariri, “A-ha!”

Ka ui a Kawau “Mā wai te wero?”

Ka kii a Tīwaiwaka “Māku.”

Ka tango taua manu moroiti raka i tana taiaha a rere ana ki mua i te aroaro o te hoariri, kōtiutiu atu, kōtiutiu mai, whiua ana tāna wero, “Tei! Tei! Tei!”

Ka pātai anō a Kawau “Mā wai hei inoi ki ngā atua pakanga?”

Ka peka mai a Tūī, “Māku hei whakarite, engari mā Kōkako e timata, mā Tīeke e karakia, mā Pīpīwharaua e whakamutu. Kia mutu ngēnā mā Kūkū te whakautu whakamutunga, ka mutu ka whawhai tātou i raro i te maru o ngā atua pakanga katoa.”

Whakaae ana a Kawau.

Kīhai i neke ngā manu whenua i te hoariri e whakatata mai ana. Kātahi rā ka pā te karanga a Pīpīwharaua, “Kui! Kui! Kui! Whitiwhitiora!”

“Ka tautokona e Kūkū, “Kū.”

Ka mea a Kawau “Mā wai hei taki?”

I mea a Ruru. “Māku.”

I rere ia ki runga, hāmama ana tōna waha, “He toa koutou, he toa, he

tauā toa!”

Ko Kākā ka rere i muri i a ia me te rūrū o tana patu, ka mea,
“Taka rere! Taka rere! Taka rere! Kia iro! Kia iro! ”

Ka maiangi te tauā manu rā me te mea nei he paoa e piki haere ana i te taha paripari, papā atu ana ki te rangi te tukinga o ngā manu moana, tukituki ana ngā patu. Kei te pīpī o te tauā a Karoro, a Toroa, rātou ko Takapū. Ko ō rātou ngutu me ō rātou maikuku tonu ā rātou patu. Heke ana te toto me te mea e maringi mai ana te ua, ā marere ana ngā huruhuru. He maha ngā papa i taua rangi, i te tōnga o te rā ka tohe nui ngā manu whenua ā i tauī atu ngā manu moana i te karanga a Kawau o te takutai, ka whati atu. I whai atu ngā manu whenua ki tua o ngā maunga, i roto i ngā awaawa kia hoki rā anō ngā manu moana ki tō rātou takiwā ake. Ka whāia e Kāhu rāua ko Kāiaia, karanga atu a Ruru, “Kia toa! Kua toa koutou,” I te mea i kore i taea e ia te rere i te māramatanga o te rā.

Ka nohoia e ngā manu moana ngā pari, ngā tāhuna o ngā moana i runga hoki i ngā ngaru o te moana, kātahi anō ka hoki ngā manu whenua. Ko te kupu whakamutunga i rongongia ai e ngā manu moana ko te karanga a Parera, “Kē, kē, kē, kē!” Mai anō i taua rangi ka noho wehe ngā manu moana me ngā manu whenua. Tērā pea ka rere i te takiwā o ō rātou huānga, engari mōhio ana rātou kei whea te wāhanga ki tētehi, kei whea te wāhanga ki tētehi. Ka noho i runga i te rangimārie.

I te pakanga i mau herehere ai ngētehi manu moana e rua, ko Titī rāua ko Tāiko. Ko ngēnei manu e rua ka whakawhānau i ā rāua hua, ka whakatupu hoki i ā rāua pī ki te rohe o ngā manu whenua (Reed, 1963:377–378).

5.2 Te Pākura.

I te pikinga o Tāwhaki ki ngā rangi tūhāhā ka kite ia i a Pākura rāua ko Matuku e heke iho ana ki tēnei ao, i te toto te rae o Pākura. Ko

te whakamāramatanga mai, i te kai a Pākura i ngā mātaihai a Tamaiwaho, koirā i patua ai a ia ā, tīhaea ana te kiri o tana rae. Tirohia rā te waitohu i waihotia ai i te rae o Pākura, e kitea tonutia ana. Kua mau hoki te whero o te toto i maringi rā i tana rae ki ngōna ngutu (Best, 1982:566).

5.3 Kawau.

I haere a Uta ki te hī ika. I te ahiahitanga o te rā ka ūngia tana waka ki uta, ā tatari ana ia i tana wahine ki te tiki i ngā ngohi ki te pātaka. Ka whanga atu ia kia torengi te rā, ka kapokapo mai ngā whetū kātahi ka whakatika atu ia ki te kāinga.

Ka mea ia. “He aha i kore ai koe i tiki mai i ngā ika? “He mahi nā te wāhine.”

“I te hīanga ngāu tamariki, i noho mai au ki te manaaki i a rāua. Ka haere au ināianeī.” Ka utua e te wahine.

Ko Tūtāwhake rāua ko Nini ngā ingoa o aua tamariki (Reed, 1961:199–200; Reed, 1963:248).

Nunumi ana te wahine raka ki te pōuri. Kīhai a Uta i mōhio he tupua kē tana wahine a Houmea. Mehemea i kitea e ia he aha te mahi a Houmea ka tino ohorere ia. Rukea ana ngā ngohi ki tōna waha, i kai mata tonu, kāore hoki i unahingia e ia. Ngata ana tana hemokai kua pau katoa ngā ika. Ka tō a Houmea i ngana waewae i te one, ka whawhati i ngā otaota, rukeruketia ngā raurau. Ka mea atu ki tana tāne kua tāhaengia ngā ika. Ka oma atu a Uta ki te one ka mea, “Kāore he tangata i konei, engari titiro koa ki ngā tapuwae, titiro hoki ki te ara i whatiia ai e rātou.”

Ka tau.

Te aonga ake o te rā ka haere anō ia ki te hī engari ka tūpato ia. Nō tana hokinga mai, ka whakahau i ngāna tamariki ki te noho huna i roto i ngā rākau. Ka hoki ki te whare, ā tonoa ngarea te wahine raka ki te tiki i ngā ika. Whēnā anō ka kainga katoatia e ia, ka kai mata

engari i tēnei wā i te mātakitaki ngā tamariki, meatia atu ana e rāua tā rāua i kite ai.

I taua pō tutū ana te puehu i waenganui i a Uta rāua ko Houmea. Ka kite te tangata kua moe ia i te tupua kino ... engari me kai tonu te tangata. Nā, ao ake i te ata ka whakatika anō a Uta i runga i tana waka. Ngaro noa ia ka tahuri a Houmea ki ngā tamariki. Kotahi horomanga āna kua ngaro ngā tamariki (Reed, 1961:200).

“Kei whea ngāku tamariki?” Ka pātai atu a Uta.

“Kua haere rāua” ka utua e ia.

Kāore i whakaponu a Uta ki tāna kupu, ā mahara ana ia i ahatia. Nā ka karakia ia i tāna karakia, ā, hāmama ana te waha o tana wahine me te mea he putanga ana. Inamata ka peke mai ngā tamariki, whakahaua ana ki te tiki i ngā ika i te waka. Te hokinga mai ka unahingia, ka tunua ngā ika. Maoa ana te kai ka puta mai a Houmea i te whare.

“Hāmama tō waha” ka whakahau atu a Uta. I tango ia i tētehi kowhatu wera i te hāngi, ka rukea atu ki tōna waha. Ka hoki whakamuri te tupua raka ka takoto mongamonga ki raro i mua tonu i a ia. Engari ka ora tonu ia i roto i a Kawau, e rite tonu ana ki a ia, he kakī hōhonu tōna (Reed, 1961:200–201).

Āpitihanga 6.

6.1 Te Taenga Mai O Te Ngāngara Ki Aotearoa.

Ko Wheketoro te rangatira o te waka nei Mangarara. Nō mua whakarere tēnei i te taenga mai o ngā iwi ki Aotearoa. Ko ngētehi o ngā ngārara i haere mai i runga i taua waka ko te tuatara, ko te teretere, ko te kumukumu, ko te mokopārae, ko te moko-kākāriki, he ngārara katoa ngēnei. Ko Tuakeke te rangatira o ngēnei ngārara. Tāpiri atu ki ngā ngārara ko te weri, ko te whē, ko te wetā me te kekerengū. Ka ū tō rātou waka ki uta i Whanga-o-kena, he moutere tērā, ā marara noa atu ki ngēnei motu (Reed, 1963:392–393).

I te moutere rā ka pākia te toka e Wheketoro, ā, maringi mai

ana he awa. Ko te nuinga o ngā ngārara me ngētehi o ngā manu i waihotia ki reira, ā whakawhiti ana te waka ki te tuawhenua. Te tatanga atu ki uta ka rukea ki te moana te kurī a Wheketoro, ko Mohorangi te ingoa. Ka ngarungaru te moana i taua kurī, ko te mutunga atu ka tūpoki te waka. I paea ki uta i Parewhero ā whakakowhaturia tonutia atu. Ka paea anō ngā ngārara ki te one, ā ka mea te hoa o Wheketoro, a Te Rau-a-riki-ao, kia tōia mai te waka ki te one. Heoi anō, kīhai i taea. I te tōnga mai o te waka ka hī te ata. Whakarerea noatia te waka a Mangarara kia takoto kau ana, ā, oma atu ana ngā ngārara ki ngā whārua, ki ngā kapiti, ki raro i ngā kowahtu, ki roto ana, kei ngērā wāhi e noho ana taea noatia tēnei rā (Reed, 1963:393).

6.2 Te Taenga Mai O Te Namu Me Te Naeroa.

Nā Manaia, te tupuna o Ngāti Manaia, nāna i hari mai te namu me te naeroa ki Aotearoa.

I tūkinotia, i whakaitingia ia e ngā tāngata whenua i konei, kāore i homai he kai māna. Hei utu i tēnei hara he mea hari mai e ia te namu me te naeroa me te whakaaro ngōna e tukua atu ai ki te wāhi i reira ngā tāngata whenua.

I te ūnga i ū ai rātou ka tuaina he kauri e ngōna hoa hei tārai waka, engari tutū ana te moana, ka āwhā. I wehe atu rātou i runga i te moana ā ka tahuri tō rātou waka, rutua ana ki uta. I rere atu ngā ngāngara nei ka tere hua mai, ngā tini, ngā mano puta noa i te motu nei (Reed, 1964:66–67).

Ka mate te tangata whenua i a rātou, i kainga, i mate i te mangleo, ka pāngia hoki ngā karu. Otirā, he nanakia, kāore i rerekē ake ngā iwi whenua i ngā iwi o te hekenga mai me tauiwi e noho nei i Aotearoa ki a Namu rāua ko Naeroa (Reed, 1964:67).

6.3 Pōpokorua Rāua Ko Kihikihi.

Kei te kohikohi kai a Pōpokorua mai i te peha o ngā rākau, mai i te papa, he pukumahi ia. I titiro ake ia ki a Kihikihi, heoi anō tāna mahi he pāinaina i te rā, kāore e whakaaro noa ana ki ngā rangi kei te whakataka mai.

“E hoa, me mahi koe, me kohi kai mō te makariri” ka kii atu a Pōpokorua.

Katakata noa a Kihikihi, “E mōhio ana au ki tētehi mahi pai ake e hoa, piki mai ka waiata tahi tāua ka whakawhetai ki a Tāne” (Reed, 1963:393).

Ka kite a Pōpokorua kāore hoki i whakarongo a Kihikihi ki a ia, nā ka hoki anō ia ki te whata i ngāna kai. Ka waiata puku i tana waiata, “Kia tere e hoa, kia kama, kua timata a te Pōpokorua ki te keri i ngāna rua hei ruruhau i te ua, i te makariri. Kua timata te kohi pura hei whai oranga mōna.”

Taro kau iho kua nui te putu kai a Pōpokorua.

Titiro iho ana a Kihikihi ki tana hoa me te whakaaro e kore ia e hari koa, e mahi ana i ngā wā katoa. Kātahi ka waiata i tāna waiata, ko te waiata e waiatatia ana e ia i te raumati. “He aha hoki tāku mahi? He pāinaina i te rā, he papaki kau i ngaku paihau.”

Nāwai rā ā ka hou mai te makariri, ka whakamakariri a Māeke i te ao. Ka ngoikore a Kihikihi, ka mate i te makariri, ka mate i te hemokai. Engari rā a Pōpokorua kei te mahana i roto i tana rua, e nui ana te kai (Reed, 1963:393–394).

Āpitihanga 7.

7.1 Te Kūmara.

Ka piki a Rongomāui ki runga i te rangi ki tōna tuakana ki a Whānui. Tērā tangata a Whānui e kite ana te tangata i te whetū e rere nei i te taha ki te rāwhiti i waho o ngā whetū o te rangi, kotahi tonu

taua whetū, ka rere mai i te ngahuru.

Ka tae a Rongo ki a Whānui ka mea atu, “I haere mai au ki tētehi o tā tāua whānau kia riro i a au ki raro, ki Mataora.”

Ka mea mai te tuakana, “ Kāore au e whakaae kia riro atu tētehi o ā tāua tama i a koe.”

Ka hoki iho a Rongo ka tae iho ki tua mai o te whare, ka hokia atu e Rongo ki tua o te whare e noho ana taua whānau. Ka riro mai, ka whakanohoia e Rongo ki roto ki tōna ure. Ka tae iho ki tōna hoa wahine, ki a Pani-tinaku, ka moe a Rongo i a Pani-tinaku. Ka hapū a Pani, ka tata ki te whānau, ka kii atu a Rongo, “Me haere koe ki te Wai o Moana-ariki whakawhānau ai.”

Ka tae taua kuia ki te wai ka whakawhānau, ka whānau a Pio, a Matatū, a Toroamāhoe, a Nehutai, a Anurangi, a Pātea me ngērā atu, he maha noa atu ngaua tamariki a taua kuia. Koia ngērā ko ngētehi o ngā momo kūmara.

Nā, ko te rironga iho o ngā tamariki a Whānui i a Rongomāui he whanako, i whanakotia iho ngaua tamariki kūmara e Rongo, nā ka tupu tēnei mea te whanako ki te ao. Nō reira i tukua mai e Whānui a Moka, a Torongū, a Anuhe hei patu i a Rongo ara, i ngā kūmara. Kāore e mutu te mahara a Whānui mō ngaua tamariki kūmara i riro tāhae iho i a Rongomāui (Best, 1925:154).

7.2 Te Tōtara Whakahīhi.

Ka mea a Tōtara ki ngā rākau i huihui mai i te Waonui a Tāne, “Ko hau te mea tiketike o koutou. E whēnei ana tōku tiketike, ka taea a Ranginui e au.”

Ka kataina ia.

“E pōhēhē noa ana koe” ka mea a Rimu. “Ko ngōku, ko ngōku waewae anahe e taeà te pā ki tō tātou tupuna nui.”

“He horihori” ka kii atu a Maire. “Ko ngōku ka toro ki te rangi.

Whērā tonu a Rātā, a Tawa me ngētehi katoa o ngā rākau (Reed,

1964:129).

“Kaati! Hei aha te kōrero, māku hei whakaatu ki a koutou” ka kii a Tōtara.

Ka matoro ake ngōna wae. Ka kekē tōna tinana engari ahakoa pēwhea, pēwhea, kāore i tae ki te rangi. I te kaha o tana whakamātau, i te whakamā hoki ka auē ia. Koinei te aue e rangona ai ana wera tērā tū rākau i te ahi.

Ko ia i tūturu whakahīhī ka tino whakamā. Ka rere ia ki roto rawa ake i te ngahere i reira e kitea tonutia ana e awhitia ana e ngētehi atu rākau. Ka rongongia tōna reo me ka kaha te pupuhi a te hau. Ka tangi ia, “Whe, whe, whe” ka pōhēhē pea te tangata, engari koinei kē tāna e mea ana, “Tōu hemo, tōu hemo” (Reed, 1964:129–130).

Āpithanga 8.

8.1 Te Pakanga O Ngā Ika.

Tērā tētehi tangata hī ika, ka tupu te whakaaro kino i roto i a ia ki te māngere o tōna hoa wahine. Kei ngōna hokinga mai ki uta i waihotia e ia ngā ika maha kua mau i a ia i te one, whēraka anō i ngōna hoa, mā tana hoa e hāpai atu ki te kāinga. Ka ohorere ia i te korekore noa iho o ngā ika kua maua mai e ia ki te kāinga. Ka taka ki tētehi rangi kei te huna te tāne, ana, ka kitea te wahine e rukeruke ana i te nuinga o ngā ika ki te moana kia kore ai e toimaha tāna mahi, kia kaua hoki e hoki mai anō ia ki te tiki i te toenga. Koinei tētehi o ngā take i riri te tāne ka whakatau kia whakarerea tōna kāinga.

Ka rere noa atu te tangata, ā i tāna haeretanga atu ka karakia i ngā karakia kei whākina e ngā rākau, e ngā wai ko whea te ara i takahia ai e ia. Ka matara rawa tāna haere, kātahi ka rokohanga atu tētehi pā, ka pōwhiriwhiringia ia e te iwi kāinga ka noho.

E rua rangi te tāne e ngaro ana ka hēmanawa te wahine, ka aruaru i tana tāne. Ka pātaingia ko ngā rākau, kīhai i hamumu. Ko te

manga ka pātaingia, kihai i kuihi te waha. Ka hoki anō ia ki te kāinga ka pāpōuri. I pātaingia ko te ahi, ko te tahā wai ko ngōna kākahu, ko te whatitoka engari i wahangū. Kātahi ia ka tuturi, ka tangi, ka roa e tangi ana ā, i te ata pūao ka inu wai mai i te tahā wai. I aroha atu te kīaka ka mea, “Māku koe e whakaatu ki te huarahi. Me wāwāhi koe i a au kātahi au ka āhei ki te arataki i a koe.”

Ka whēnā te wahine raka i tā te hue i kii ai.

Ka tae te wahine me te tahā ki te awa nokinoki i whakawhitingia e tana tāne engari, te kauanga atu ki tāwāhi ka wahangū te hue i te mea kua karakiatia te awa. Ka hoki anō te wahine raka ki te kāinga. Kāore i mōhio noa me aha ia.

Kātahi ka haere ia ki te one ka tonoa a Tangaroa hei āwhina. I whakahuihui a Tangaroa i ngōna hoa ā, hukahuka ana te moana i te tini o ngā ika i huihui mai. I whakaae tahi rātou kia whawhaitia te pā i reira te tāne e noho ana. Hei rapu utu i te maha o ō rātou hoa, o ō rātou whanaunga kua hiia e tēnei tangata, hei pakanga hoki ki ngā uri katoa o Tūmatauenga.

Ka whakamatuatia ngā ika e Tangaroa, ki tērā, ki tērā matua tōna kaihautū, ko Kumukumu, ko Parore, ko Araara, ko Haku, ko Tāmure, ko Whai, ko Tāheke, ko Pātiki me ngētehi atu. Ahakoa i rerekē ngā ingoa, he ōrite katoa ō rātou āhua. Ka whakatūria e Tangaroa a Tohorā hei ūpoko rangatira mō rātou. Ko ngā ika moroititi ki mua, ki muri ko ngā tohorā, ko ō rātou tinana hei pare i te pakanga.

Whērā anō i ngā ngārara, i āhei ai te ika ki te takahi i runga i te whenua. Nā, i te tohu a Tohorā ka whakarerea e rātou te moana ka takahia te ngahere kia tae atu ki te pā, ā, ka tū te pakanga. Ka aratakingia haerengia ngā ika e Kumukumu. He maha o ngōna hoa i hemo, uwhia katoatia ngā mōrehu ki te toto. Ā tae noa mai ki ngēnei rā koinei te tohu o te kumukumu, ana mau ka aue tēnei ika. He tangi nā ngā mōrehu ki ō rātou huānga i mate i taua pakanga. Parea ake te kumukumu kātahi ka rere whakamua a Parore me ngōna hoa. I uwhia rātou ki ngā toto pango, ki ngā toto o te kumukumu kua maroke. Mau

tonu iho tēnei āhuatanga.

Tū ana te pakanga, ka hoki whakamuri ngā ika ki te pare tohorā ā ka eke mai ngā tohorā. Whakaara ake ana rātou ā pakaru kau ana ngā tūwatawata i raro i a rātou. Anā, tū mai ngā ika moroiti ka whati te hoariri i mua i a rātou.

Kīhai i mōhiotia i ahatia te tāne, i hoki anō ki tāna wahine, aha rā. Heoi anō, ka riro i a Tangaroa me ngāna tamariki te pakanga. Rūmene katoa mai rātou ki a ia. Ka tukua rātou kia haere i te pā ki te tango i tā rātou i hiahia ai. Ka hoki anō rātou ki a Tangaroa tērā me tērā ka whoatu tāna i hiahia ai. I meingatia ai hei wāhanga mō te tinana o ngaua ika.

I whoatu tētehi tao ki a Whai, e rua ngā rārangi tara i runga, i whakamaui ai hei hiku mōna.

Ka whoatu ki a Tāmure tētehi wahaika ā ka mau te āhua ki tētehi o ngā wheua o te tāmure.

Ka mau i a Pātiki te āhua o te patu ngaro, kia whērā tōna tinana.

Ko te kahu mā o te tāne ka riro i a Araara, kua māturuturu iho he toto ki runga. I meinga ai tēnei hei peha mōna.

Ka whakamaui tētehi tara ki te ihu o Tāheke.

Me ngētehi ika katoa, te iti, te rahi ka whakawhiwhia he taonga ki a rātou katoa kia rerekē ai ō rātou hanga me te āhua anō; hei tohu maumahara ki te rā i mate ngā tāngata o te whenua i ngā ika o te moana (Reed, 1963:397–402).

8.2

I mua whakarere i te taenga mai o te Pākehā tērā ngētehi Māori tokorua i noho ki Te Hoiere i Te Waipounamu. I aroha tahi rāua ki tētehi wahine. I whiriwhiria e taua wahine nei tētehi o rāua hei tāne māna, ā riri ana a Ruru ehake i a ia. Kāwhakina ana e ia te wahine ki tētehi pari ka whiua atu. Rutua iho taua wahine ki ngā

toka i raro, mate rawa.

I kitea tēnei kōhurutanga e tērā o ngā tāngata, i te matara ia, i taea koa te pēwhea. Nō tōna taenga atu kua mate kē te wahine. Ka rere ake ia ki a Ruru ā ngangare ana rāua, he mahi nui tā Ruru ki te whakaturaki i a ia. Heoi, whai atu ia i tōna tahu ki raro, mongamonga noa te tinana. I te kaha whakatakariri o Ruru ka kanga iho ia, ka karakia ki ngā atua kia whakangaromia te tinana me te wairua o taua tangata. He kanga kino rawa tēnei kanga, ka titi ki roto i te tauwharewharenga o te ngākau o tētehi aihe i waho atu i te moana, ka whakamatea iho. I paea te tinana ki uta, ki te one me te titiro atu a Ruru (Reed, 1961:241–242).

Mutu ana tōna wairangitanga ka kite a Ruru i te hē o ngāna mahi. Nā tōna wairangitanga e toru ngā tinana e takoto kau ana i runga i te one. I haere ia ki te tohunga ka kii atu i ngāna mahi kino ki a ia. Ka riri te tohunga, me whakawhiu a Ruru mō ngāna mahi kino. Ka mākuturia a Ruru e te tohunga kia uru atu tōna wairua ki roto i te tinana o te aihe kua pae ki uta. I whakaorangia, ka tonoa kia noho ki reira hei arahi i ngā waka katoa e uru mai ana ki Te Aumiti.

Ka huri atu ngā tau, kei te mahi tonu te wairua o Ruru i roto i te ika i tōna whiunga. Ia tau, ia tau i hoki anō ia ki te tohunga me i kore noa e tukua atu ia, engari kāore i pai atu te tohunga. Ā nāwai mate atu te tohunga rā, ka ngākau nui a Ruru ka tonu i te tohunga hou kia tukua ia i tēnei mahi mokemoke, engari i te tohunga anahe kua mate rā te mana ki te tuku i a ia (Reed, 1961:242).

Pahemo kau ake ngā rau tau a Ruru e arataki ana i ngā waka i runga i te ngākau pōuri. Ka tae mai te Pākehā me ō rātou kaipuke, mahi tonu ana a Ruru i tōna whiunga tae noa ki te tau 1916, kāore i kitea i muri mai.

Kua mate ia? Kua mutu tōna whiunga? Kua tukua rānei e te wairua o te tohunga te wairua o Ruru i te tinana o te aihe? Ko wai ka mōhio. I whakaingoatia te aihe nei e te Pākehā ko *PeIorus Jack*. E ai ki a Hare Hongi ko tōna ingoa Māori ko Kaikai-a-warō (Reed, 1961:242–

244).

8.3 Te Kōkopu.

I mua i te kakenga o Tongariro ka piki a Ngātoro ki te taumata o Tauhara. Mai i reira ka whiua e ia tētehi rākau ki roto i te moana, ka titi ki roto i te wai. Kātahi ia ka heke iho ki te taha o te moana e tata ana ki Waipāhīhī, ka tūāhua tana tūāhu kia pai ai tana karakia i ngāna karakia. Kīhai i taro ka hemokai ia engari karekau ana he ika o roto i taua moana, kāore hoki ngētehi atu kai i reira. Ka tango te tohunga i tōna kākahu ka wewete i ngētehi o ngā io ā ka rukerukea atu ki te wai, i whakakōkopu tonutia atu, i whakaīnanga tonutia atu. Koinei te takenga mai o te kōkopu me te īnanga i Taupō-moana. I ahu mai ngaua ngohi i tētehi o ngā tūpuna (Reed, 1963:402).

Āpitihanga 9.

9.1 Tama-o-Hoi

He rangatira a Tama-o-Hoi nō te tangata whenua, he tangata kino i atua, he atua kino. Mai i tōna nohoanga i Tarawera i kokoti ia i te tangata e hipa atu ana. Patua iho e ia ka kainga ake. Nā ka pikitia a Tarawera e Ngātoro-i-rangi, i tākahia ai te tihi e ia kia pakaru mai tētehi waro nui rawa atu. Nā te karakia i maka a Tama-o-Hoi ki roto i te maunga, ka tanumia iho. E whia noa atu ngā tau a ia e moe ana i raro rā anō i te maunga kātahi ia ka oho ake, ko te pahūtanga o Tarawera, te 1886 te tau (Reed, 1963:246–247).

9.2 Manga-puera

He rite tonu te awa o Whanganui ki tō Waikato, he awa taniwha rau. I muri i te whakamatenga o Tūtae-poroporo tētehi atu taniwha, ka haria tōna tūranga e tētehi ngārara i Ahuahu, he awa e tata ana ki

Whanganui. Ko Manga-puera tēnei, 12 pūtu tōna roa e ono pūtu te teitei. He pakikau kiri ngōna, he rite tonu ki te pekapeka, he tuātara anō ngōna mai i tōna tuarā tae atu hoki ki te pito o tana hiku. He āhua rite te hanga o tōna pane ki te manu engari he niho tara ngōna. He huirapa ngōna waewae me ngā maikuku koi (Reed, 1963:311).

Tērā tētehi ara i whai tata ki te awa Ahuahu, ā i ētehi wā ka kāwhakina ngā iwi e takahi ana i runga i taua ara, he maha i te wā kotahi, i haria haeretia e te nanakia rā ki tana ana, ki reira taupū ai hei kai māna. I ngētehi atu wā ka mōkī haere ia i roto i te ngahere ki te tango i ngā kaiwero manu me ngā wāhine e kohi hua hīnau ana. Nā reira i whakarerea te pā i te pūaha o te awa, ka mehameha te ara ka ururuatia.

Nā, kihai a Tarawhiti i mōhio noa ki ngēnei mahi kikino a Manga-puera. I takahia e ia te huarahi mai i Waitōtara kia kite i tana wahine, ki tōna whakaaro i te pā ia, i Ahuahu. Kua ururuatia te ara ā he mahi nui tāna ki te whai i taua huarahi, ka wera hoki. Ka hiawai, ka heke ia ki te awa ki te inu. Ko te wāhi i heke atu ai ia i tata ki te ana o Manga-puera ā, ka ara a Manga i te ngangana. Te hokinga ake o Tarawhiti ki te ara ka rongoa ia i tētehi mea kei muri i a ia. Ka whakaaro ake i te whāia ia, nā ka piki i tētehi miro e tū tata ana me tana toki i tōna ringa (Reed, 1963:311–312).

Nō te putanga mai o te taniwha ka wehi a Tarawhiti. Titiro whakatau atu ana te taniwha ki a ia, ā ka tū ake i runga i ngōna waewae. Te toronga atu o te peke, rerē, ka kotia iho e Tarawhiti. Heke ana a Manga-puera ki raro, tū ake ana anō ka riri. Ka tata pā te peke tuarua ki a Tarawhiti engari ka mahi te toki a Tarawhiti, kotia iho anō hoki. Tangi tioro atu taua taniwha ka whiua te hiku, anā, whakaturakina iho te rākau e tū ana a Tarawhiti i runga, ka tūpeke ia ka rere atu ka horo. I a ia e tere atu ana ka rongoa ia i te ngunguru. I te kaha o te whiu a te hiku o Manga-puera ka horo tētehi wāhanga o te hiwi, ka paheke ki roto i te awa, hikitia iho te taniwha rā kua tū-kai-ā-kikotia. Ka purutia e te oneone, tōna whakatikanga ake ki te

wewete i a ia ka kaha rawa te patu a Tarawhiti i a ia, hemo rawa atu.

Ka pātaingia te kaikōrero i pēwhea ia i mōhio ai tekau mā whitu whakatupuranga i mua atu i whakamatea iho e tōna tupuna a Manga-puera?

Ka utua, “Tirohia rā tōna ana kāore e nohoia ana e ia, titiro hoki ki te whenua horo. Kei kō hoki ngōna kōiwi e takoto ana, kei raro rā anō i te oneone. Kua nehua e ngā horo o muri mai e kore e kitea ināianei.”

Ka uia anō ia, i pēwhea hoki ia i mōhio ai 12 pūtu tōna roa?

“Nā te mea i tōna takoto whārōrōtanga i tērā toka rārā tōna pane, tae mai ana tana hiku ki tēnei mamaku nei, me ka tātaingia e koe 12 pūtu neke atu rānei tērā (Reed, 1963:312).

9.3 He Kōrero Maero.

Ko ngā maunga ki te tonga o Wakatipu i kiia ai ko Ngā Puke-māeroero, he tini ngā Maero i reira. Nā he maha hoki ngā weka i roto i ngā nehenehe o Ngā Puke-māeroero. I whakangau weka a Paitū, nō Takere-haka kāinga ia, i ngā pari tahataha o ngaua maunga raka. I whakatūpato ngā kaumātua i a ia, ka mea kauaka hei whakawhiti i mea awa, kei kō atu kei ngā pari tauwharenga, kei ngā awaawa ko ngā Maero e tauwhanga ana. Engari i tāwāhi o te awa ngā weka mōmona (Reed, 1963:243).

I tētehi pō ka tata a Paitū ki te awa e haere ana, ka rongo i te weka. Wareware noa atu ia ki te kupu a ngā kaumātua, ka whakawhiti i te awa ā tukua ana tāna kurī. Nō te maunga o te weka i te kurī ka tere makere i tōna waha. Hoki tika atu ana ki tōna rangatira, kua hume te whiore, kua tū hoki ngā huruhuru o te tuaiwi. Ka ohorere a Paitū, kātahi ka rongo i te reo ngunguru, “E-e! Taku weka mōmona.”

Kāore i kitea e ia engari i mōhio ia tērā tētehi Maero wetiweti e tū tata ana. I whakarerea e ia te weka, ka rere atu, ka oma ka taea te awa atu ana. Kīhai i tū kia tae rā anō ki te kāinga. Kāore i whakawhiti anō a Paitū i taua awa (Reed, 1963:243–244).

Āpitihanga 10.

Ko te rotarota i raro nei nā Hare Williams o Te Aitanga-a-Māhaki. I tāngia i roto i Te Wharekura 27, 1976. E hāngai pū ana te rotarota ki te taiao, ki a Papatūānuku me ngōna āhuatanga. Hei whakakapinga tēnā mō tēnei wāhanga, ko te whakawairuatanga o ngā kupu i roto i tēnei tuhinga, koia tēnei:

Papatūānuku

Papatūānuku
Tēnā koe me ngā kaupapa tuku iho
Tuku iho i te Kore
I te Pō,
Ki te Ao Mārama.

Papatūānuku
I whakatōkia ki roto i a koe
I puta mai i te pōuritanga o tō tinana
Ki te ao mārama, ko ngā āhuatanga o te ao timatanga:
Te kore...
Te pō...
Te ao...
Te moana...
Te whenua...
Ngā otaota...
Ngā rākau katoa...
Ngā ngārara...
Ngā manu...
Te marama... Te rā... Ngā whetū...
I takia e rātou ko te ao tūturu.

Putā iho i tō tinana
Ko Tangaroa...
Ko Rongomātāne...
Ko Haumiatiketike...
Ko Tānemahuta...
Ko Tāwhirimātea...
Ko Tūmataurangi...
Ko Hinenuitepō...
A, nā Hineahuone rāua ko Hinetītama
I hanga

He tangata... he tangata... he tangata!

Heke iho
Ko ngai-mātau
E okioki nei
Ko te hunga okioki!
Ko ngā unanahi whakapiripiri huri noa i te ika nui
A Māui-tikitiki-a-Taranga.

Papatūānuku
Nā tō ringa one-kura
I whakatō he kākano,
Ka tipu he rākau.
Nā tō ngākau kaha i hanga
I whakairo,
He tangata... he tangata!
Nā tō tinana i awhi... he iwi kotahi.
Nā tō wairua... ka puta mai he aroha
Hei tino korowai mō te tangata.

Papatūānuku
E awhi nei, e hāpai nei, kia whai reo ngai-mātau
Te iwi Māori.
Kia whai mana ai... puta noa ki te ao hou!

Ka tangi hoki te ngākau Māori mōu
E hahautia nei,
E tāhaetia nei,
E tūkinotia nei
E ngā kūaretanga o te maha!

Hinga mai he tōtara,
Hinga atu he tōtara,
A, kua ngaro rātau ki te aroaro o
Papatūānuku.

Papatūānuku
He maha rawa ō mātau taumahatanga i tēnei wā.
Te tangi a te manu
Kei whea te tūī, tūī, tūī-tūī-ā?
Te tangi a te manu mō tōna reo...
Ngā taumaha i roto i ngā whare-herehere ...
Ngā taumaha i te heretangata i roto i ngā tāone.

Te tangi a te manu mō tōna whenua
Kua horomia nei e te kaihoru.
Whatungarongaro he tangata
Toitū he whenua.

Papatūānuku
Te tangi a te manu... kei whea te aroha?
Kua hinga kē te tōtara.
Ka titiro te manu, ka kite, ka rongo...
Ā, ko ngā taumaha tino teitei, kaha te ia...
Kei runga anō i a Papatūānuku,
huri noa i tōna tinana
I te ao katoa!
Papatūānuku... Papatūānuku...
I a koe e noho wahangū nei
Kei whea kē te tino korowai o te tangata?
Kei whea kē te aroha? (Te Wharekura 27, 1976:13-16).

HE RĀRANGI KUPU

Amio – kohikohi, whakahuihui.
 Apu – tere whakapau i ngā kai, pukukai.
 Arorangi – tōtika, torotika.
 Aruaru – whai.
 Ateatenga – poho, uma.
 Ehake – ehara.
 Hāhā – mokemoke, mehameha.
 Hākinakina – tākaro, ngahau, korikori.
 Hāmoemoe – hiamoe.
 Hāuaua – mōnehunehu, kōnehunehu.
 Hauhunga – hukapapa, haupapa.
 Hāwareware – hāwaniwani, pūrikoriko, te hūware o te kiri tuna.
 Heuea – wehea, tauwehea.
 Hinātore – hinātoke, mārama iti nei.
 Hira – maha, nui, tini.
 Horihori – teka, rūpahu.
 Huānga – whanaunga.
 Huirapa – rapa, he kiri hono i ngā matimati o te waewae.
 Hukea – huaki, hura.
 Hume – ka piko iho te whiore i waenganui i ngā hūhā.
 Huru – tupu, heu, heuheu, tāwhao.
 Io – miro, au.
 Kaheko – paheke, mania.
 Kāiaia – kārewarewa, kāeaea.
 Kamo – karu, whatu.
 Kapiti – āpiti, riwha.
 Kārangi – whakatorouka, okeoke, korikori, he tou tiwaiwaka.
 Karehā – tarakeha, tangi a te kākā.
 Karihi – he toimaha mō te kupenga.
 Kauati – kauahi, kauoti } he rākau hikahika
 Kaunati – kaunoti } hei tahu ahi.
 Kautawa – pekanga awa.
 Kehokeho – mārama.
 Kekē – he tangi whērā i tūwheratanga o te tatau, ka kekē ngētehi.
 Kekerengū – kekereū, he ngāngara mangu.
 Keokeonga – tihi, taumata.
 Kīaka – tahā, kāhaka, hue.
 Kokoru – whanga.
 Kōkota – pipi.
 Kōpeke – māeke, mātao, makariri.
 Korakora – kongakonga, koma.
 Koro – koromahanga, kōpeti, pahuhu.

Koromātua – kōnui, toi nui, koromatua.
 Koromeke – kōpiri.
 Kororipo – ripo, au.
 Kōtiutiu – kōkirikiri, rere ki tētehi taha ki tētehi taha.
 Kōwahki – whawhaki, whakiwhaki.
 Kūawaawa – awaawa.
 Kuihi – hamumu.
 Kukuraho – ririwaka, he momo otaota nō te repo.
 Māhē – makihea, maihea, he kowhatu hei whakatoimaha i te aho ki raro i te au o te moana.
 Maiangi – whakatika.
 Maioro – manioro, te taiepa oneone o tētehi pā.
 Manawa whenua – puna, waipuna.
 Mao – maomao, ka mutu te ua.
 Matakahi – mākahi, mātiti.
 Matikara – matimati, maihao, matihao, rimurimu.
 Matomato – kaha te tupu.
 Matua – he wāhanga nō te tauā, he rōpū nō te tauā.
 Mehameha – mokemoke, ongeonge.
 Mingomingo – mingo kata, memene ngā pāpāringa.
 Mirumiru – miromiro.
 Mohoao – mohowao, he tangata nō te nehenehe.
 Mōkī – mōkihi, ngōki.
 Mokotitiātoa – he momo pūngāwerewere.
 Mongamonga – pūrikiriki, pakaru, horohoro.
 Moroiti – iti, paku, nokinoki.
 Nana – ngana, kaha rawa te hiahia.
 Nanā – anā, nā.
 Nehenehe – ngahere, ngāherehere.
 Ngangana – (1) whero, kura (2) nganangana, hoihoi.
 Ngangare – totohe, whawhai, kekeri.
 Ngare(a) – tono.
 Ngaro – rango.
 Ngarue – rū, ngāueue.
 Ngawhere – hinga, turaki.
 Ngiha – kā, wera.
 Ngohi – ika.
 Nokinoki – nohinohi, paku, iti, riki.
 Nunumi – ngaro atu.
 Ō – he kai mō tētehi haerenga.
 Oioi – hika, hikahika.
 Okenga – karawheta, korikori, ngeungeu.
 Ongeonge – mokemoke.
 Oro – kanioro, kauoro, kuoro.
 Ōroko – te wā tuatahi.

Ōrokohanga – timatanga.

Pākākā – (1) āhua whero, āhua paraone (2) pakawera, hunuhunu,
tāwera.

Pakihawa – ngā pakihau i te korokoro o te ika.

Pakoki – poipoia e te moana.

Pakupaku – maroke, he whenua kua awakeria.

Paru – rauwhare, tāpatu, he paihere raupō hei uwahi a waho o tētehi
whare.

Patiko – whāwhai, hohoro, kakama.

Peha – kiri.

Peke – ringa, waewae o mua.

Peo – māminga, mūrere.

Pewa – he pae mō ngā manu, he wāhanga nō tētehi momo māhanga.

Pīhoihoi – pīoioi, hīoi, he momo manu.

Pīnono – pirinoa, pīnene.

Pipi – tuangi.

Pipī – a mua o te tauā, te ūpoko.

Pirau – mate, piro, tineia.

Pītoto – pīnono.

Poitū – Pōito, pōuto.

Puhi – tikitiki.

Punanga – wāhi e kore e taea e te hoariri.

Pupuru – pupuri.

Pūrātoke – titiwai.

Rārā – he peka iti.

Rerē! – ehara!

Rikoriko – hikohiko, kōritorito.

Rimurimu – matimati, matikara.

Riporipo – kōriporipo, ripo.

Rō – whē.

Rōkū – poro rākau.

Roma – ia, au.

Rōpā – pononga, ora, taurereka.

Rōrātanga – whānuitanga.

Rore – māhanga, toromahanga, āhere.

Rūaimoko – Rūaumoko.

Rūmene – rūpeke, huihui.

Tāhere – whakanoi, whakairi.

Tahora – koraha, korehe, mānahanaha.

Tāiki – taitā, tōiki, he rākau e mau ana i raro i te wai.

Tairanga – tārewa, pūrangi, arewa, marewa.

Tāiri – iri, rewa.

Tākohu – kohu, pūkohu, tārehu, waikohu.

Tangetange – pau.

Taruhae – pūhaehae, pūāhaehae, harawene.

Tāruru – whakawai, pātaritari, poapoa.
 Tatā – ipuipu, ope, tīheru, tā.
 Tātā – te kakau o te pewa mō te tāhere manu.
 Tau humi – ka whai hua te tau.
 Tai – hoki whakamuri, hoki kōmuri.
 Taupū – taipū, pūkei, pūkai, kōputu.
 Tauraki – he wā ka maroke te whenua, ka mimiti ake ngā wai.
 Taurereka – taurekareka, rōpā, ora.
 Tāuwhiuwhi – tāuhiuhi, uwhiuwhi.
 Tau wehe – he tau kāore e whai hua ngā rākau.
 Tauwhanga – tāwhanga, whanga.
 Tauwharewharenga – tauwhare.
 Teretere – tira, pahī, tere.
 Titiwai – pūrātoke.
 Toi – matimati, matikara.
 Toimaha – taumaha.
 Tomo – toma.
 Torengi – tō, toene, torongi, towene.
 Toutou(a) – tāuwhiuwhi, tāuhi.
 Townetanga – toenetanga, tōnga, torengitanga.
 Tuaki(na) – tango i ngā whēkau.
 Tuātara – tuaitara, tara, taratara.
 Tuke – he momo māhanga, piko, koki.
 Tūpini – tūpuni, tākai, uwhi.
 Tūpoki – huri, huripoki.
 Tūturiwhatu – tūturiwhati, turiwhati, tūturuwhatu, turuatu.
 Ūatu – kāhore, kaua, he kupu nō neherā te kupu nei ūā.
 Werī – (1) wekeweke, piakaaka, weu (2) whakapīhau, peketua, he
 ngāngara e hira ana te maha o ngōna waewae.
 Whakanoi – whakairi, whakarewa, whakawhata.
 Whakatakere – te riu o te awa, o te moana.
 Whanake – tī.
 Whano – whakahemohemo.
 Whare pīruru – wharau, he ruruhau, whare pūrokuroku, ruru.
 Whārōrōtanga – whārō, mārō.
 Whē – torongū, tōtorongū, pukupuku.
 Whēraka – whērā, pērā, pēraka.
 Whewhera – tūwhera, whera, kowhera.
 Whīkoi – hīkoi.

NGĀ PUKAPUKA

1. Barrows, H. H. 1923: Geography as Human Ecology. Annals of the Association of American Geographers, 13, 1-14.
2. Beattie, H. Traditions and Legends of Southland. Journal of Polynesian Society v.27(3), 1918, 161.
3. Best, E. 1925: Māori Agriculture. Te Whanganuiātara, Dominion Museum Bulletin no. 9; 129,154.
4. Best, E. 1955: The Astronomical Knowledge of the Māori. Dominion Museum monograph no. 3. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer. 80 whārangi.
5. Best, E. 1972: Tūhoe the Children of the Mist. New Plymouth, Board of Māori Ethnological Research,551-552.
6. Best, E. 1976: Māori Religion and Mythology. Te Whanganuiātara, Dominion Museum Bulletin no. 10. 424 whārangi.
7. Best, E. 1977: Forest Lore of the Māori. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 1-15.
8. Best, E. 1982: Māori Religion and Mythology. Dominion Museum Bulletin no.11. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer. 682 whārangi.
9. Biggs, B. 1981: The Complete English Māori Dictionary. Tāmaki makau rau, Auckland University Press. 227 whārangi.
10. Brathwaite, E. 1985: Beautiful New Zealand. Tāmaki makau rau, David Bateman, 17.
11. Brake, B. and Shadbolt, M. 1990: New Zealand Gift of the Sea. Tāmaki makau rau, Hodder and Stroughton Ltd, 105.
12. Broome, R. 1982: Aboriginal Australians. Sydney Australia, George Allen and Unwin, 9-21.
13. Brougham, A. E. and Reed, A. W. Revised by T. S. Kāretu, 1987: Māori Proverbs. Tāmaki makau rau, Reed Metheun Publishes. 129 whārangi.

14. The Daily Southern Cross (Auckland New Zealand), 'Mr. Firth's Visit to the King Party-the Second Day.' 9 June 1869, 8-9.
15. Department of Geography Resources and Environment Modules 1-4, 1991. Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.
16. Douglas, E. M. K. 1983: Mana whenua - Mauri tangata. Kirikiriroa, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. 24 whārangi.
17. Douglas, E. M. K. 1984: Waiora, Waimāori, Waikino, Waimate, Waitai. Centre for Māori Studies and Research occasional paper no. 27. Kirikiriroa, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 5-79.
18. Ericksen, N. J. Seminar-Workshop on Field Studies in Environmental Perception and Planning, Kirikiriroa 1978. Environmental Perception and Planning in New Zealand/edited by N. J. Ericksen, Kirikiriroa: Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, Environmental Studies Unit, 1980, 180.
19. Firth, R. 1972: Economics of the New Zealand Māori. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 49-388.
20. Grey, G. (Sir) 1971: Ngā Mahi a Ngā Tūpuna. Te Whanganuiātara, A. H. and A. W. Reed, 1-22.
21. Irwin, J. 1984: An Introduction to Māori Religion. South Australia, Australian Association for the Study of Religion, 17-20.
22. Jones, Pei te Hurinui 1960: King Pōtatau. Te Whanganuiātara, Polynesian Society, 85.
23. Kāretu, T. S. 1974: Te Reo Rangatira. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 41-42.
24. Kāretu, T. S. 1984: Te Hinātore. Kirikiriroa, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 131.
25. King, M. 1982: Te Puea. Tāmaki makau rau, Hodder and Stroughton, 50-51.

26. Letter from William King to the Governor. February 11, 1859: New Zealand Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives. 1860, E3A, 5.
27. McLuhan, T. C. 1971: Touch The Earth. A Self Portrait of Indian Existence. London, Garnstone Press, 6.
28. Māori and Island Education, 1984: Whakataukii. Te Whanganuiātara, Department of Education. 42 whārangi.
29. Martin, W. (Sir) 1860: The Taranaki Question. Hocken Library. 1967. Ōtepoti, Te Whare Wānanga o Ōtākou, 144.
30. Matairea, K. 1983: Te Awa i Tahuti. Whāingaroa, Ahuru Press. 33 whārangi.
31. Miller, D. 1952: The Insect People of the Māori. Journal of Polynesian Society v. 61(1-2), 1-61.
32. New Zealand School Publications Branch, Department of Education. Te Wharekura 27, 1976. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 13-16.
33. New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal. Report Findings and Recommendations of the Waitangi Tribunal on an Application By Aila Taylor for and on Behalf of The Atiawa Tribe in Relation to Fishing Grounds in the Waitara District, 1983. Te Whanganuiātara, Minister of Māori Affairs, 9-18, 24.
34. New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal. Finding of the Waitangi Tribunal on the Kaituna Claim, 1984. Te Whanganuiātara, The Tribunal, 6-41.
35. New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal. Finding of the Waitangi Tribunal on the Manukau Claim, 1985. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 9-79.
36. New Zealand Waitangi Tribunal. Muriwhenua Fishing Report, 1988. Te Whanganuiātara, The Tribunal, 22-250.
37. Orbell, M. 1985: The Natural World of the Māori. Tāmaki makau rau, William Collins Publishers in association with David Bateman Ltd. 230 whārangi.

38. Patrick, M. Māori Values of Soil and Water. Soil and Water Autumn, 1987, 22-30.
39. Phillips, F. L. 1989: Ngā Tohu a Tainui. Ōtorohanga, Tohu Publishes, 64.
40. Porteous, J. J. 1977: Environment and Behaviour. Massachusetts, Addison Wesley Publishing Company, 135-137, 146.
41. Rangihau, J. 1974: I Am a Product of All that My People Transmit to Me. New Zealand Listener, 20 July, 11-13.
42. Rangihau, J. 1975: Being Māori. In M. King (ed) Te Ao Hurihuri. Te Whanganuiā Tara, Hicks Smith, 171-172.
43. Reed, A. W. 1958: Myths and Legends of Māoriland. Te Whanganuiā Tara, A. H. and A. W. Reed, 12, 219.
44. Reed, A. W. 1961: Myths and Legends of Māoriland. Te Whanganuiā Tara, A. H. and A. W. Reed, 75-244.
45. Reed, A. W. 1963: Treasury of Māori Folklore. Te Whanganuiā Tara, A. H. and A. W. Reed. 491 whārangi.
46. Reed, A. W. 1964: Māori Fables. Te Whanganuiā Tara, A. H. and A. W. Reed, 15-138.
47. Reed, A. W. 1988: Māori Myth and Legend. Tāmaki makau rau, Reed Metheun Publishes, 65.
48. Relph, E. 1981: Rational Landscapes and Humanistic Geography. London, Croom Helm, 128-141, 176-184.
49. Rutherford, N. (ed). 1977: Friendly Islands. A History of Tonga. Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 1-3.
50. Semple, E. C. 1911: Influences of Geographic Environment. New York, Henry Holt and Company, 1-7.
51. Stokes, E. M. 1981: 'Māori Values in Geothermal Areas.' Paper presented to the Nature Conservation Council Seminar: Geothermal Systems- Energy Tourism

Conservation. Rotorua, October 1981.

52. Stokes, E. M., J. W. Milroy, and H. Melbourne. 1986: Te Urewera Ngā Iwi Te whenua Te Ngahere. Kirikiriroa, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 22-367.
53. Stokes, E. M. 1987: 'Public Policy and Geothermal Energy Development.' Paper Presented to the Symposium on New Zealand and the Pacific: Structural Change and Societal Responses, School of Social Sciences, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 19-20 June, 1987.
54. Stokes, E. M. 1988: Mōkau Māori Cultural and Historical Perspectives. Kirikiriroa, Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, 15-47, 221.
55. Swan, C. and Matanle, I. 1986: The Splendor of New Zealand. Tāmaki makau rau, Gordon and Gotch Ltd, 77.
56. Taylor, A. and Patrick, M. Looking at water Through Different Eyes. The Māori Perspective. Soil and Water. Summer, 1987/88, 22-24.
57. Temple, P. and Apse, A. 1986: New Zealand from the Air. Tāmaki makau rau, Whitcoulls publishes, 155.
58. Thomas, E. M. 1969: The Harmless People. Harmondsworth England, Penguin Books in association with Secker and Warburg, 146-147.
59. Treaty of Waitangi. Facsimilies of the Declaration of Independence and the Treaty of Waitangi. Preface by H. Hanson Turton, 1976. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer. 14 whārangi.
60. Walker, R. 1987: Māori Myth, Tradition and Philosophic Beliefs. In Phillips, J. (ed) 1987: Te Whenua, Te Iwi: The Land & the People. Te Whanganuiātara, Alan and Unwin/Port Nicholson Press, 42-47.
61. White, J. 1888: Ancient History of the Māori v. 5. Te Whanganuiātara, Government Printer, 53-57.
62. Williams, H. W. 1971: A Dictionary of the Māori Language. Te

Whanganuiātara, Government Printer. 499
whārangi.

63. Yoon, Hong-key 1986: Māori Mind, Māori Land. Berne,
Switzerland; Peter Lang Publishing Inc, 17-20.